

Pali Text Society

---

THE  
**ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA**

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

---

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

*A.D. 1018*

---

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.

## PREFACE.

---

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M<sub>8</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, atthame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evam paṭikkhipitum, dhammadisū es' eva nayo. Evamp tāva atthakathāya āgatam, pāliyam pana imasmīm suttē agatigamanāni kathetvā atthame buddhā-dinamp paccakkhānam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajjī-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyāñña-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodhā-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattavāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcūla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Kheṇa-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipatṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutamp. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup> abhāvanīyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-kāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>s</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manūpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanūpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanūpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manūpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissuki<sup>14</sup> ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manūpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.      <sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottappi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirimā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.      <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottappi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.

## III.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, hiribalam<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam<sup>3</sup>, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalam viriyañ ca<sup>4</sup> hiri<sup>5</sup> ottappiyam balam  
satibalam samādhiñ ca<sup>6</sup> paññā ve sattamam balam.  
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivati pandito,  
yoniso vicinī<sup>7</sup> dhammam, paññāyattham<sup>8</sup> vipassati,  
pajjotass'<sup>9</sup> eva nibbānam, vimokho<sup>10</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, hiribalam<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno<sup>11</sup> sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalam<sup>2</sup>?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā<sup>2</sup> hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till अरामे, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> T. otappa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalam.      <sup>5</sup> S. hiri.

<sup>6</sup> S. samādhibalam.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vicini.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yatti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. S. pajo<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. S. vimokkho.

<sup>11</sup> for vijjā° . . . sārathi M. has la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhāmmānam samāpattiyyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalam<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhāmmānam samāpattiyyū. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic<sup>c</sup>’ eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalam viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyam balam satibalam<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ve sattamañ balam.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivatī pandito,

yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, pajjotass<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānam, vimokho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhilo<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. viriyabalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>balāñ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajo<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho.

<sup>7</sup> S. samādhibalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta, dhanāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam<sup>2</sup>  
sutadhanāñ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>3</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>4</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>5</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'īmāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham samma-sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiridhanam?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyyati kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyyati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappadhanam?
6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vacīduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> without ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. et al. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. adalō <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottappati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham<sup>3</sup> brahmačariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssā dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttagāgo payatapāni vossagara-to yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam?

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanānī ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam  
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyujetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanam.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenū-pasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>10</sup> nisidi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva addho ’vāyam<sup>11</sup> bhante - Miguro Rohaneyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo’ ti. ‘Kiva’<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyāñjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kiṁ va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kiñci.

adho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaneyyo kīva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kīva<sup>2</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Satam bhante satasahassānam<sup>3</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etam<sup>4</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etam<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho etam Ugga dhanam sādhāraṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam  
sutadhanāñ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>.  
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyuñjetha<sup>9</sup> medhavī saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanam<sup>11</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Sattimāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Anunayasaññojanam, pañighasaññojanam, diñthisaññojanam, vicikicchāsaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasasaññojanam, avijāsaññojanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanānī ti.

### IX.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesam sattannam?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kiñ va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>sahassānam; S.sahassāni; M<sub>8</sub>sahassānam sahassānam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T. no tam.      <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacce; T. sace.      <sup>8</sup> M. "manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. "yuñjeyya.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam.      <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu"

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts kho.      <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedaÿya brahma-cariyam vussati, patighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ditthisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchāsaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedaÿya brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam saññojanānam pahānaya samucchedaÿya brahmacariyam vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnam hoti ucchinnañmulam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatini<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammam, pañighasaññojanam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ditthisaññojanam . . . vicikicchāsaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnam hoti ucchinnañmulam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatini anuppādadhammam: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejjī<sup>7</sup> tanham vivattayi<sup>8</sup> saññojanānam samnī-mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, pañighasaññojanam, ditthisaññojanam, vicikicchāsaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave sattu saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo pathamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. ditthiyā sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. oti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' uddo

Dve piyam dve<sup>1</sup> balam dhanam<sup>2</sup> (samkhittañ c'eva  
vitthatañ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saññojanāñ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?
2. Kāmarāgānusayo, patīghānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vici-kicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

## XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahma-cariyam vussati, paṭīghānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarūgānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnañulo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭīghānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnañulo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> tañham vivattay<sup>9</sup> saññojanam sammā-mānābhisañayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. piyañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balam (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhanam.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamīñā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M<sub>8</sub> °yena ca (without ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirūgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirūnus°, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāvā°

## •XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokam denti, panītamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukam denti, panītamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanisiditun<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuncyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusāri, saddhānusāri<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditum.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupatthenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panītam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisiditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanisiditun ti, then follows No. XIV.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupatthenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.   <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> otam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisiditun ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhinęyyā añjalikaranęyyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā vipassati vi洛keti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjītvā tiñno hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiñhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri... sādhu ottappam... sādhu viriyam... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiñhati no vaddhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sā hiri... pe<sup>7</sup>... tassa tam ottappam... tassa tam viriyam... tassa sā paññā neva tiñhati no vaddhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā thito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pārang<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjītvā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup>. . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā ṭhito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. So tiṇṇam<sup>6</sup> saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antam karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhanimesū’ ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anūvattidhammo tasma loka. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjītvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjītvā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S. <sup>4</sup> S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert pana. <sup>6</sup> T. tiṇṇo. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass’ antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati ‘sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup> . . . sādhu ottappani . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū’ ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjītvā tiṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt’ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇīya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccaṅupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satataṁ samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoगāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccaṅupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṁ samitam abbokinṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoगāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jivitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh’ ekacco puggalo sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccaṅupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṁ samitam abbokinṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoगāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriya; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, insert jivitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam <sup>1</sup>parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . . <sup>3</sup>asañkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti . . . <sup>3</sup>sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . <sup>3</sup>uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranīya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaranīya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasañkhāresu dukkhānupassi viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassi viharati . . . <sup>3</sup>nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsa-vānam khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvēdī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. antarāyapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub>, omit also upa<sup>o</sup> hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccatti.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe || anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . ḡsaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti  
 . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti  
 akaniṭṭthagāmī. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo  
 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .  
 anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

### XVIII.

1. Satt’imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūnī ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass’ udānam.

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalam udakūpamam<sup>10</sup>  
 Anicca<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānam<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthuni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S: adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisamvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass'°uddānam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°;  
 T. anusavaggassa udd°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham.    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## “XIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Sārandade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca ‘satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>5</sup> Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavisanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnam Vajjimahallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjīnam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pātissanti.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pañña°      <sup>10</sup> T. °yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M, okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.      <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsissanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, vāsenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesañ ca cinnapubbam katapubbam<sup>2</sup> dharmikam balim no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinañ pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjinañ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susam-vihitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ‘kinti anāgatā ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinañ pātikankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu thassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinañ pātikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha ‘aham ime Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāvē ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajjī anayavyasanañ āpādēssāmi<sup>12</sup> Vajjī<sup>13</sup>’ ti<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho rāja Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam<sup>15</sup> āmantesi ‘ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>16</sup> vanda<sup>17</sup>; appābādham appātañkam lahuṭṭhānañ balam phāsuvihāram puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasū<sup>18</sup> vandati, appābādham appātañkam lahuṭṭhānañ balam phāsuvihāram pucchatī» ti, evañ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha ‘aham ime<sup>19</sup> Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evaipmāhānu-bhāvē ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanañ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ucchijji<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ucchechāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M. vināsessāmi. <sup>11</sup> Pl. M<sub>8</sub> apādiss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ahañ h'ime.

\* Aṅguttara, part IV.

āpādēssāmi Vajjī<sup>1</sup> ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhukam uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇanti' ti.

'Evam bho' ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahā-matto<sup>2</sup> rañño Māgadhassa<sup>3</sup> Ajātasattusa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>5</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhotō Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam<sup>7</sup> phāsuvihāram pucchati evañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> vadeti<sup>1</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: aham ime<sup>8</sup> Vajjī evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi Vajjī<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pitthito thito<sup>10</sup> hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī abhinhām sannipātā sannipātabahula' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī abhinhām sannipātā sannipātabahula' ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhinhām sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>12</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī samaggā<sup>13</sup> sannipatanti<sup>13</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaranīyāni karonti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaranīyāni karonti' ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>14</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga°    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utṭhayāsanā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadho.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sīrisā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h'ime.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ucchecchāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M, has sa° pātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pātō

vutṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikāraniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>1</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’<sup>2</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti’ ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti’<sup>3</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajjī, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti’<sup>4</sup> ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>5</sup> pūjessanti<sup>6</sup> tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsentī’<sup>9</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsentī’<sup>10</sup> ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsessanti<sup>11</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbañ kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti’<sup>12</sup> ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbañ kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti’<sup>13</sup> ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissantī.

yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesāñ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam̄ balim no pariḥāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>3</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam̄ bhante 'Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam̄ āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam̄ āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham̄ brāhmaṇa samayam Vesāliyam viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrāham̄<sup>8</sup> Vajjīnam ime satta apariḥāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakivañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta apariḥāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu thassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesu ca sattasu apariḥāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni ti.

4. Evam<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama apariḥāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam Vajjīnam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no pariḥāni, ko pana vādo sattahi apariḥāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhena Ajātasattunā Vedehiputta, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti. <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā. <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evam to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °niyāni. <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatratra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukaranīyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anomoditvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkami ti.

## XXI.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>4</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti<sup>5</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>6</sup> te<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā<sup>6</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti<sup>7</sup> pūjessanti<sup>8</sup> tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppānāya taṇḍhāya ponnabhavikāya na<sup>9</sup> vasam gacchissanti<sup>10</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araññakesu<sup>11</sup> senāsaneshu sāpekkha-

<sup>1</sup> S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññāp<sup>o</sup>; M. °pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. °nayika.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. ār<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, araññenesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upatṭhapessanti<sup>1</sup> ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahayā na pāpasampavañkā ... na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

<sup>1</sup> M. upatṭhā°    <sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., add tam supātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till manasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M., °ramātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmatā; T. M., S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. °tā.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āraddhaviriyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni ti.

#### XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . pitisambojjhaṅgam<sup>6</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikankhā, no parihāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hirimū.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā<sup>o</sup>

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pātiñkankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññam bhāvessanti . . . ādīnavasaññam<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> . . . paññasaññam bhāvessanti . . . virāgasasaññam bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraniyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññāyissanti’ ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam sa<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> Sāvatthiyam vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane Anā<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>. Tatra kho Bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M. attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaranyañi, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti’ ti<sup>4</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>5</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti blikkhūsu theresu c’eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam sunāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam<sup>9</sup> na ppamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti blikkhūsu theresu c’eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam sunāti na randhagavesi, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.      <sup>5</sup> T. M., °nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa° throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> °ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> insert ca.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññām dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaddhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchati  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññām dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāniye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanam na ppamajjati, adhisile<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammām sunāti na randhagavesī, na ito<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M, c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, idhañ ca.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinayē.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā°

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, c'ito.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyatī.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī  
 na ito bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

Vajjīvaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānam:

Sārānado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyam<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisāññam<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā  
 abhikkantavaññā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyatī ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sārānado; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kāmañ; M<sub>7</sub> māñ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānam instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyasaññam; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaññā; M<sub>6</sub> abbodhayihasaññā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca para<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo (M<sub>6</sub> obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyam apaññām sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅghagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavānā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
· samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

## XXXII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavānā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu).

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>1</sup> atthāsi<sup>2</sup>. Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mam etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>3</sup>, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>2</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpis sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suyaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

## XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca ‘satt’ ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti’ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyi ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vanṇavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca<sup>6</sup> vanṇavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesañ ca vanṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> samkhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vannavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *in full till abhikantavaṇṇā, then la* (Ph. pa) *satt’ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, give the whole phrase in full.*

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, ajāñ<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mittā, then te ca kalyānamittatā tesañ ca vannam (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

saññādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vannam bhañati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attamū ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sañghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca vañnavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya samāññādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesañ ca<sup>3</sup> vannam bhañati bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabho ti.

### XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadam dadāti, dukkaram karoti, dukkhamam khamati, guyham<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> āvikaroti, guyham<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahati<sup>9</sup>, khīnena<sup>10</sup> nātimāññati<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadam dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkarañ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>, āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīnena<sup>19</sup> nātimāññati<sup>19</sup>: yasmim<sup>20</sup> etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidhio ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. gulassa; Ph. gulhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jāhasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnenāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittaup.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīnenāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitarabbo api panujjamānenā pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> katham kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> niyojeti.

Imeli kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitarabbo api panujjamānenā pī ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca kathampi kattā no c' aṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmimpi<sup>7</sup> etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamānenā bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso patisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup> ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā<sup>3</sup> cittam 'ajjhattam me samkhittam citta' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittam vā cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam citta' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā<sup>12</sup> upatṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> vidiṭā abbhattham<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, vidiṭū saññā uppajjanti vidiṭā upatṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub>. S. *insert* ca      <sup>2</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub><sup>f</sup> °ro.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub>. M.<sub>7</sub> c' aṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Pl. cāṭṭhō; M.<sub>7</sub> ca thāne.      <sup>6</sup> M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M.<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °pito.      <sup>10</sup> T. idañ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M.<sub>7</sub> silanattan.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattam; M.<sub>7</sub> abhattam.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatṭhā°; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) || vidiṭā vitakkā.

viditā abbhaththam<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, • viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, sappāya-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hīnappaññitesu<sup>2</sup> kan-  
hasukkasappañibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasik-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaññitam paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso pañisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso pañisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso līnattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittam' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittam' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti  
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhaththam  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti  
viditā abbhaththam gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hīnappaññitesu kanhasukkasappañibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam  
suppaññitam paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso pañisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. ottam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanitesu; M<sub>7</sub>, panappanitesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, su<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. add ti; M. M<sub>8</sub> °yan ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert here vā, omitting  
it before cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. cittam.

Ānguttara, part IV.

### XXXVIII.

1. Sattalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca blukkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave blukkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṛhitikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho blukkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittam<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha blukkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> ṛhitikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittam vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaup Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassā ārāme. Atha kho ayasma Sāriputto pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram adaya Sāvatthiyam<sup>13</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisi. Atha kho ayasmato Sari-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti.   <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāna<sup>o</sup>   <sup>6</sup> M. inserts ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. add ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasam; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS., also S. omit hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kalyāna<sup>o</sup>   <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit the introductory phrase.

<sup>13</sup> S. otthim.

puttassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sūrāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnañānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi ‘yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni pari-puṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> ti alam vacanāyā<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhūsitam neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppatikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appatikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utṭhayāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhūsitassa attham ājāniñssāmī<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhāttam piñḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Sāvatthiyam<sup>7</sup> piñḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodanīyam katham sūrāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnañānam

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ñeva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam bhāsitam̄ neva abhinandim<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmim<sup>3</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassā attham ājānissūmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammadvinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> paññāpetun’ ti? <sup>6</sup> ‘Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammadvinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> paññāpetum<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyū<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, patīsallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca patīsallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipativedithe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhipati-vedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °di.      <sup>2</sup> M. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °nyantiyā.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.      <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripūṇnam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alam vacanāya, atṭhacattāriṣañ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripūṇnam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū’ ti  
alam vacanāyā ti.

## XL.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosam-  
biyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
pubbañhasamayam nivasetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosam-  
biyam<sup>6</sup> pindāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam pindāya caritum;  
yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo  
ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten’ upasaṅkamī,  
upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim  
sammodi, sammodanīyam katham<sup>8</sup> sārāṇīyam<sup>8</sup> vītisāretvā  
ekamantam nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam<sup>9</sup> ayam  
antarākathā udapādi ‘yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni  
paripūṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, ‘niddaso  
bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva  
abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup>  
utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa  
attham ājānissāmi’<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam pindāya  
caritvā pacchābhuttam pindapātapaṭikkanto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>  
ten’ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °isam; S. °isañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattariso; M<sub>6</sub> cattariso.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°.

Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Alhāham bhante pubbanhasamāyam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atīppago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yan nūnaham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam arāmo ten’ upasankameyyan ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāham bhante yena annatitthyanam paribbajakānam arāmo ten’ upasākamī<sup>4</sup>, upasākamītya tehi aññatitthiychi paribbajakelhi saddhīm sammodīm<sup>5</sup>; sammodanīyam katham<sup>6</sup> sārāniyam<sup>6</sup> vitisaretvā ekamantam nisidīm<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam annatitthiyānam paribbajakānam sannisinnānīpi sannipatitnam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āyuso dvadasa vassāni paripunnām parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakanam bhasitam neva abhinandīm<sup>8</sup> na ppatickkosī<sup>9</sup>; anabhinandītya appatikkositvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ajānissamī<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakka nu kho bhante imasmīn dhamimavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun’ ti? Na kho Ananda sakka imasmīm dhamimavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ananda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiñna sacchikatvā paveditāni. Kataññāni satta?

4. Idh’ Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirima<sup>13</sup> hoti, ottappī<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satima hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.      <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhīm and so on.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> °di.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °di°psu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva n°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ajāc; M<sub>8</sub> ja°      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hirimā.      <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam pari-suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>2</sup>, catuvisati<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam pari-suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>5</sup>, chattimsa<sup>6</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya, atṭhacattārisañ<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>11</sup> uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā  
Dve patisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññānatthitiyo. Katamā satta?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakayā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>13</sup> devā<sup>14</sup> ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> vinipātikā. Ayam pathamā viññānatthiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; S. °sati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

<sup>11</sup> S. tass'.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvacō (M<sub>8</sub> sukhā) ca (Ph. °va) sovacassamp (Ph. ca sotacchām; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthatam (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa °vāso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca nidditthā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditthā) niddasavatthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paticca for ce pi vi°) patisambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikū<sup>1</sup> paṭhanābhinibbatta. Ayam dutiyā viññānaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā abhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññānaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinha<sup>2</sup>. Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññānaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññānaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanām samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chatthā<sup>6</sup> viññānaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanām samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamā<sup>7</sup> viññānaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññānaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Samināḍitthi, sammāsañkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah<sup>8</sup> aṅgehi<sup>9</sup> cittass’ ekaggata parikkhatā<sup>10</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsañdhi<sup>11</sup> sa<sup>12</sup>-upaniso iti pi saparikkhārō<sup>12</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yikadeva. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kiññā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gaha-pataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, katthaggi.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-yena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodanī-yam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam<sup>7</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup>...<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Mayā pi kho etam<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṃsan’ ti. ‘Tayidam<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhun<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhaṭho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thuṇipanītāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasarīro (sic) br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoṭo ḡ'eva Gotamassa amhakañ<sup>2</sup> ca,  
yad idam sabbena sabbau' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evam vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarirum brahma-nam etad avocas 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathagata evam pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam malapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgata pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukauno<sup>9</sup> yūpam ussapetukāmo; ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mami bhante Bhagava, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mam bhavam Gotamo, anusāsatu mam bhavam Gotamo, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitaya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>11</sup> tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhu-drayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacisattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>14</sup> evam cittam uppādeti 'ettakā usabhañ haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarayo haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā hanñāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññāntu yaññatthāyā' ti. So<sup>15</sup> 'pūṇam karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññāpi karoti, 'kusalam karomī' ti akusalāpi karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggām pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup>' ti duggatiya maggām pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi.   <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḡ'kām sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing.   <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ha-

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>,   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "bba ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> adatū throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yaññe.   <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ḡ'penti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.   <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yanñe.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna.   <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg'; T. sugata; M<sub>7</sub> sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pariyo<sup>o</sup>

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam pañhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsatī ‘ettakā  
usabhaññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhaññantu  
yaññatthāya<sup>4</sup> ti. So ‘puññam karomi’<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> apuññam<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
‘kusalam karomi’<sup>6</sup> ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmī’<sup>6</sup> ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyam vacisattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati<sup>6</sup>  
‘usabhaññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam samārab-  
bbhati ‘vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam pañhamam  
samārabbbhati ‘vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam  
pañhamam samārabbbhati ‘ajā haññantu yaññatthāya’, sayam  
pañhamam samābbharati ‘urabbhaññantu yaññatthāya’<sup>6</sup>  
ti. So ‘puññam karomi’<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> apuññam karoti, ‘kusalam  
karomi’<sup>6</sup> ti akusalam karoti, ‘sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam pariyesāmī’<sup>6</sup>  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyam kāya-  
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddayam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samarabhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhbāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.   <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādīnmacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācaya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭhos kho brāhmaṇa doseṇa abhibhūto pariyādīnmacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya<sup>5</sup> duccaritam<sup>6</sup> caritvā, manasā duccaritam<sup>8</sup> caritvā<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādīnmacitto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>10</sup> mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabba, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> 'me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhamp pariññatabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyam; M<sub>7</sub>, tassa yam; S. tasma cāyam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, add mohaggi. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmat cāyam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe I manasā; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, likewise omit ducc<sup>6</sup> car<sup>6</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garum k<sup>6</sup> throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘mātā’ ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> ‘pītā’ ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> ‘yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti ‘putta’ ti vā ‘dārā’ ti vā ‘dāsā’ ti vā<sup>10</sup> ‘pessā’<sup>11</sup> ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrahmanā madappamādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānam damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> samenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>3</sup> attānam<sup>3</sup> pari-nibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> dakkhineyyaggi<sup>16</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham<sup>17</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>18</sup> pana brāhmaṇa katṭhaggi kālena kālam ujjaletabbo, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālam nikkhupitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>19</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakanam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun<sup>o</sup> *throughout*; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M, otabbā.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka<sup>o</sup> ti vā.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M, insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmayam da<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetam saranam gataṁ. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demi<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāni jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāni jīvitam demi, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbhasatāni muñcāni jīvitam demi; haritāni c'eva tināni khādantu sītāni ca pāmyani pivantu, sīto ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup>? ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosana. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā?

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti.

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahaphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā?

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticeca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cittasa bahulañ viharato methunadhammasaṇapattiya cittam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M.<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomī; M<sub>7</sub> °nomī throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> tesamp.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> vāyantū.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add maranasaññā.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds imā kho bho satta saññā and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. °nā.

patilīyati patikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā santhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam patilīyati patikutati<sup>6</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ paṭilīyati patikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati. upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā santhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>12</sup> santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvītā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṁ patilīyati patikuṭati<sup>8</sup> pativattati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvītā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvītā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Marañasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvītā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from °vaṭṭati, but the reading is not quite clear;* M<sub>5</sub> °vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. patikulyatā; M<sub>5</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. °kuṭati; S. °kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> °kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. °kuṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kulati and °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. patikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M, *have patilīyati (sic) patikūtati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā patikkūlyatā vā santhāti, as below, omitting therefore all from °samāpattiya to cittam in the next phrase.*

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā, amatogadhlā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

6. Maranasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jivitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> va pāṭikkūlyatā vā santhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>4</sup> vā agginli pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikutatis paṭivatṭati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jivitanikantiyā cittam paṭilayati paṭikutatis<sup>7</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>8</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>9</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā santhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jivitanikantiyā cittam anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>14</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> maranasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup> ti. Iti ha taitha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jivitanikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maranasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup> ti. Iti ha taitha sampajāno hoti. Maranasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. °kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>; S. °vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddulam.

<sup>5</sup> T. °kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M, °kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiō; M, pāṭikkullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appati<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikulyata; M<sub>7</sub> appatikūlyata. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. °balan. <sup>16</sup> T. °nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; S. upekkha.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkullyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulyata.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilayati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivattati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittam paṭilayati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilayati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>16</sup> ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭikula<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M. pāṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. °kūtati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tañhāya *alone*.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M. pāṭikullatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °sandahata *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appati<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. paṭikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti<sup>1)</sup> mahānisamsū amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭiliyati<sup>3</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>5</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pātikkūlyatā<sup>6</sup> vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭiliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> paṭivatṭati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭiliyati<sup>8</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>4</sup> pativatṭati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>10</sup> vā pātikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā sañthāti. Sace<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam anusandati, appātikkūlyata<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>15</sup> 'abhaṇitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, natthi<sup>16</sup> me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam<sup>17</sup> me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la || paṭiliyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || pāti° <sup>4</sup> T. M, °küṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. pāti°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly pāti°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> M. °no. <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

<sup>\*)</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittam paṭīliyati<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etam paticca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasilo ke cittam patiliyati<sup>7</sup> patikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutapattam vā nabārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭiliyati paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivattati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasilo ke cittam paṭiliyati<sup>7</sup> patikuṭati pativaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasilo ke cittam anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> ‘abḥāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasilo ke cittam paṭiliyati

<sup>1</sup> M. °citrēsu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kutati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M. °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appati<sup>10</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appatikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikutati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvitā me aniccasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etam paticeca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhāvito cetasā bahulam viharato ālassē<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatthiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibba bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittasike vadhlake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālassē<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatthiye pamade ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibba bhayasaññā na<sup>11</sup> paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittasike vadhlake, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvita me anicce dukkhasāññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālassē kosajje vissatthiye pamade ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibba bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittasike vadhlake, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhuna<sup>4</sup> ‘bhāvita me anicce dukkhasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasāññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> “kūtati; S. “kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. “vattati; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> “vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. “no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. alasye *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā āmatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamampāramānā-pagatam<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahamkāramamampāramānāpagatam<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> ‘bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamampāramānāpagatam<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> ‘bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā āmatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā āmatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub>, “pagata”; <sup>2</sup> T. dukkhena.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M, add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata<sup>o</sup>; T. as before n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. “no.”

<sup>7</sup> T. ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M, “manā-pagata” <sup>8</sup> Ph. “no.”

•  
XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .  
etad avoca ‘bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti’  
ti. ‘Yam hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadāmāno vadeyya  
«akhaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> acchiddam asabalam akammūśam paripuṇnam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati» ti; mam’ eva tam  
brāhmaṇa sammā vadāmāno vadeyya, aham hi brāhmaṇa  
akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammūśam paripuṇnam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam carāmī’ ti. ‘Kim pana bho  
Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> pi chiddam<sup>6</sup> pi sabal-  
am<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsam<sup>8</sup> pi’ ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h’eva kho mātugāmena  
saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>9</sup> samūpajjati, api ca kho  
mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanānahāpanasambhā-  
nam<sup>10</sup> sādiyati. So tam<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena  
ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa<sup>14</sup> brahmacari-  
yassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammūśam pi.  
Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam  
carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati  
jātiyā jarūmaranena<sup>15</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-  
nassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmī.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇī; Ph. Jāṇussoṇī *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇī.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad  
avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvaya<sup>o</sup> dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> has  
only samāpattim.

<sup>10</sup> S. separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. assādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brahmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī patijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>1</sup> samā-pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanahāpanasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gaha-patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittim<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khandam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M, dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yam ca samā°    <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlāyati.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭtam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni.    <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricārayamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M, parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M, have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti.    <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparisuddham brahmacarīyam carati sañyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañenā<sup>1</sup> sokeli paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāschi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvavikāvā cāham brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>2</sup> methunasamyogam<sup>3</sup> attani appahīnam samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tūvāham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmāniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato ca kho aham<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataraññataram<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogam<sup>11</sup> attani appahīnam na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāham brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmāniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhikkantam<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upasakam<sup>18</sup> mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-petam saraṇam gatan’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataram.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānam; M<sub>7</sub>, °gū.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tūvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts abhisambodhip.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ay:wp.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataram.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānam.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passim; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passihi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> repeat these three words.

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit all from upasakam to ajja-t-agge.

## XLVIII.

1. Samyogavisi<sup>1</sup>myogam<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, tam suṇātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samyogavisi<sup>5</sup>myogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthī<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam<sup>7</sup> itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthi-ssaram<sup>8</sup> itthālamkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram<sup>8</sup> purisālamkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati<sup>9</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhīratā bahiddhā samyogam ākankhati; yañ c'assā<sup>10</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca<sup>11</sup> ākankhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu samyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattam purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>13</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam<sup>14</sup> itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram<sup>15</sup> itthālamkūram<sup>15</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhīramati<sup>12</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhīrato<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā samyogam ākankhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca ākankhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>16</sup> satto<sup>16</sup> itthisu samyogam gato<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. samyogam vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthim.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttam throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saram throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā°      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. have °rata sattā and gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °rata sattā, but gato.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam̄<sup>1</sup> nātivattati<sup>2</sup>. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthiechandam itthissaram itthalamkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>5</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam̄'ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasikaroti purisakuttam<sup>11</sup> purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>12</sup> tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>13</sup> manasikaroti<sup>14</sup> itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthiechandam itthissaram itthalamkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>15</sup> tatra<sup>16</sup> anabhirato<sup>16</sup> bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhirato<sup>17</sup> asatto<sup>18</sup> itthisu visamyogam gato<sup>19</sup>. Evam̄

<sup>1</sup> T. M., °sattham̄.      <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam̄.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa.      <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after °kuttam: pa || purisālamkāram (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha āratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār°      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum ‘cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante’ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>5</sup> dhammikatham<sup>6</sup> savanāyā<sup>7</sup> ti. ‘Tena h’ āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu ’posathe āgaccheyyūtha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikatham savanāyā<sup>7</sup> ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utṭhāyāsanā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamim̄su. Atha te<sup>13</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu ’posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhūm yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, npasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from hoti to <sup>o</sup>visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassam sutā; Ph. cirām sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> ḍka; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammad katham. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi āv<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalam<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsam, siyā pana bhante ilh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsam, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsam; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m<sup>8</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānam deti, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhūñjissāmi’ ti dānam deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> dānam<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā aumānam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam scyyāvasthapadipeyyam. Tam kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam<sup>15</sup> dānan ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sāpekho dānam deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddha-citto<sup>9</sup> dānam deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānam deti, ‘imam<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhūñjissāmi’ ti dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārakikānam<sup>19</sup> devānam sahavyatam<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So taip

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu klio.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patibandha<sup>o</sup>; T. pativatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sanuidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpam. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evam.

<sup>19</sup> S. otānam; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup>. <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, otāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> upajjō.

kammam khepetvā tam iddhim tam yasam tam adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup> āgāmī<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na sannidhipekho dānam deti, na ‘imam pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjissāmi’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘sāhu dānan’ ti dānam deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi ‘sāhu dānan’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup> porānam kulavamsam<sup>10</sup> hāpetun’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi ‘dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānam<sup>4</sup> kulavamsam hāpetun’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘aham pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānam dānap<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi ‘aham pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto apacantānam dānam<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>’ ti dānam deti, api ca kho ‘yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamataggino<sup>20</sup> Angirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam dānasamvihāgo bhavissati’ ti dānam deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi ‘yathā tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Angirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me<sup>5</sup> ayam dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam.

<sup>2</sup> T. agāmī; M<sub>3</sub> anāgāmī; M. Ph. adhogāmī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. <sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi<sup>o</sup>pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only once. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. nārah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porānakula<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na. <sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M. ādā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> dātun. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi. <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesñ<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visñ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup> <sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>2</sup> upajāyatī<sup>3</sup>' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imam me<sup>5</sup> dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyatī<sup>3</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram cittaparikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānam deti. So tam dānam deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. Tam kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam dānan ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca paribhuñjissāmī' ti dānam deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānan' ti dānam deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānam kula-vamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānamp<sup>12</sup> dānam<sup>13</sup> adātun<sup>14</sup>' ti dānam deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyāññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Attīhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsethasssa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam<sup>9</sup> dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, na pi 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyatī<sup>16</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram cittaparikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā paramumaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatam<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So tam kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> uppādiyatī; M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. 'parikkhāram; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'okkhārattam.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyatī; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'rattam; M. Ph. S. 'okkhāram.      <sup>18</sup> T. 'otānamp.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

mam khepetvā tam iddhim tam yasam tam adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmī hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattam<sup>3</sup>.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsam.

## L.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirismim<sup>9</sup> cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Tena kho pana samayena Vēlukāṇṭakī<sup>10</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyanam sarena bhāsatī<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhinām disam gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam<sup>15</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanam<sup>16</sup> sarena bhāsitvā tunhī ahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānam yiditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> ‘sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini’ ti. ‘Ko pan’ eso<sup>18</sup> bhadramukhā’ ti. ‘Ahan te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā’ ti. ‘Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me ayam dhammapariyayo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan<sup>20</sup>’ ti. ‘Sādhu bhagini, etañ c’eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. adhipaccam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttham.      <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nagirismim; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> °nā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandakī; M<sub>8</sub> °kanṭāti.      <sup>11</sup> T. paccupatthāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, uttaradiso<sup>o</sup>      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhanu<sup>o</sup>; T. anumodi.      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. āthiteyyan; M<sub>8</sub> ati<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātitheyyam: sve car<sup>x</sup> Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusangho akatapātarāso Vclukanṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mama<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇam ādiseyyasi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiyā accayena sake nivesane pañitam khādanīyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Vclukanṭako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram<sup>7</sup> purisam āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, ārāmam gautvū blukkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya patissutvā<sup>11</sup> ārāmam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham panitenā khādanīyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantam Sāriputtam bhuttāvim<sup>14</sup> onītapattapānim<sup>15</sup> ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmi Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamātē bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhañ bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccutthāya pūrṇayanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsītvā tuṇhī ahosim'<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

<sup>x</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyasi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evam c'eva; Ph. etam c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. okāp.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākātaram. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunītī. <sup>12</sup> S. āmatāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. ovi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "pi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan'ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbho<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oṣi.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kāthāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan’ eso bhadramukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me<sup>6</sup> ayam dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c’eva me hotu ātitheyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukanṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi, etañ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan» ti. ‘Yad idam bhante dāne puññam<sup>11</sup> hitam<sup>12</sup> Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū’ ti.

3. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evam mahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evam mahaesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me bhante<sup>14</sup> es’ eva<sup>15</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>16</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>17</sup> piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>18</sup> kārane<sup>19</sup> okkassa<sup>20</sup> pasayha jīvitā voropesum, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā<sup>21</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>22</sup> vā vajjhamaṇe vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>23</sup> cittassa aññathathan’ ti.

4. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>24</sup> pi parisodhessasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M, mam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (all).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> puts it also before bha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mam.      <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etañ c’eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add vā<sup>o</sup> puññam; S. adds puññam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitam; M. Ph. ahī vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahī; S. alitam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> M. kismim ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karane; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakarane.      <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi.      <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññataram yakkhayonim<sup>2</sup> upapanño<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesi<sup>5</sup>. Na kho panāhañ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>9</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā aññitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijānāmi sāmikam<sup>10</sup> manasū pi aticaritta<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham<sup>13</sup> bhante upāsikā pañcidesitā<sup>14</sup>, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañ-cicca vītikkamitā<sup>14</sup> ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākañkhami, vivic<sup>16</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham pathamam<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>18</sup> pītisukham<sup>19</sup> dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhakā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukham<sup>23</sup> ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert assa.*    <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, upp°    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otī; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti.    <sup>6</sup> S. °ppādamattain.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. °tū.    <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. aññitā.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yatañham.    <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pūñī<sup>10</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam (without ti).    <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañhamajjh°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam.    <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, dutiyajjh°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato.    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °no; T. °nam.

kāyena pañcīsamvedemi, yan tampariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavihāri’ ti tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb<sup>4</sup> eva somanassadomanassānam atthāñgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi’ ti.

8. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte’ ti.  
‘Na kho me bhante es’ eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāñmāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitāni pancorambhāgīyāni<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni, nāham tesam kiñci attani appahinam samanupasāmī’ ti.

‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte’ ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaram upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

Mahāyāñnavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamo.

Tass’ uddānam:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāram<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup>  
Methunā<sup>13</sup> samyogo<sup>14</sup> dānam<sup>15</sup> Nandamātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

### LI.\*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten’ upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °vaggass’ uddānam; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. Mahāyāñassa vāggass’ udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> °va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandamātā ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Ko nu kho bhanite hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu’ ti?

2. ‘Dīṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etam. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano dīṭṭhim na ppajānāti, dīṭṭhisamudayam na ppajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim patipadam<sup>4</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā dīṭṭhi pavāḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako dīṭṭhim pajānāti, dīṭṭhisamudayam pajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodham pajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>6</sup> sā dīṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passamp «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na<sup>7</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passamp evam avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>8</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam<sup>9</sup> passamp<sup>9</sup> na echambhati na kampati<sup>10</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etamp<sup>11</sup> saññā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. ḍā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.

<sup>5</sup> T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hyāk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vippaṭisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vippaṭisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippaṭisāram na ppajānati, vippaṭisārasamudayam na ppajānati, vippaṭisāranirodham na ppajānati, vippaṭisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadam na ppajānati. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippaṭisāram pajānati, vippaṭisārasamudayam pajānati, vippaṭisāranirodham pajānati, vippaṭisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadam pajānati. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhatu<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. māñagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññīgatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe || Evam . . . na cchambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.

Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu "ayam paccayo, yena sutavato  
ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup>  
ca parinibbānam, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave  
satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti 'no  
c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekham paṭilabhati.  
So bhave na rājjati, sambhave na rājjati<sup>5</sup>, atti-  
uttarim<sup>6</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca  
khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti,  
tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na  
sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena  
sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannām orambhā-  
giyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> haññā-  
māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca  
me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yam  
bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave  
na rājjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rājjati<sup>5</sup>, attiuttarim<sup>6</sup> padam san-  
tam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padam na

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>, S. add ca; M. Ph. add also vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, S. desess<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> °mī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °dāya; M<sub>8</sub> omits all from anu° to bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S. sajjati; Ph. sārajjati; M<sub>6</sub> omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ttena; M<sub>6</sub> °sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasāñi san°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayoguhale. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits sambh<sup>o</sup> na rājjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti ‘no c’assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atti yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi’ ti; upekham pañilabhati. So bhave na rājjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rājjati<sup>4</sup>, athuttarim<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatisitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papañikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatisitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalam<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā’

<sup>1</sup> T. c’assan; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambhō nā ra<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ph. sārajāti; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ri; M. Ph. ath’ uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattu<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> khvassa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppatikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub> c’assam and c’assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °talū. <sup>19</sup> T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccapari-nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayo-kapāle haññamāne papatikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaukhārapari-nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayo-kapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papatikā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjam vā katthapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārū nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā’ ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaukhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> continue after parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papatikā (M<sub>8</sub> patikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> “yāya”) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaukhārapari-nibbāyi as in 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assapū; M<sub>7</sub>, c’assa and c’assapū.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, continue: asaukhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasam san<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> “gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patipatikā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhārapari-nibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatisitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>10</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>11</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>12</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>13</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti upekhā patilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> rajjati<sup>16</sup>, athuttarim<sup>17</sup> padam santāp sammapaññāya<sup>18</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhampsoto hoti akanīṭthagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>19</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatisitvā mahante<sup>20</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>21</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>22</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>23</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>24</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>25</sup> eva<sup>26</sup> mahantam<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c’assam; M<sub>7</sub>, c’assa and c’assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san° throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, parini° <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, c’assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath’ uttarim; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, °tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh°

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup>  
pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahityā<sup>3</sup>  
dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan<sup>4</sup> tam vā selan  
tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgaṇ  
āgammaṇa anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> ‘no c’assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā’  
... pe<sup>8</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam  
parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca  
bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no  
c’assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,  
yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti, upekham<sup>11</sup> paṭi-  
labhati. So bhave na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>12</sup>, athut-  
tarim<sup>12</sup> padam santam sammappaññaya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca  
khvassa padam<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa  
sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam  
bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo  
pahino hoti. So āsavānam khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupādā  
parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo  
anupādā ca parinibbānan ti.

### LIII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagalhe  
viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhi-  
kkantaya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, kaccham; T. ga<sup>o</sup> and ka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> chetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan tam vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, c’assam.      <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> S. kathañ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>; S. sajjati.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, ath' utt<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam atṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūtam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhvādetvā ekamantam atṭhamsu. Ekamantam, ṛhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānam kho devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādise<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādise<sup>8</sup> vā anupādise<sup>9</sup> ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmalokam upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>11</sup> nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatam<sup>12</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>13</sup>, evam eva Gijjhakūte pabbate antarahito tasminn Brahma-loke pāturahosī. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchāntam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭapappatam (*sic*).    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avocum<sup>msu</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggalāno.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °so; M<sub>7</sub>, °sā.    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sami°; M<sub>8</sub> samu°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami° throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyāyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissam Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesam yeva<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmakāyikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunā santutthā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇnena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukhena brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santutthā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇnena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaranam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from ci<sup>o</sup> to clāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put te before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te instead of tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ri; M<sub>6</sub> °rim and °ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> te.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhīnti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā na<sup>5</sup> nam<sup>5</sup> dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>6</sup> nānam hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhīnti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedā<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> nam dakkhīnti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nānam hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyānamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ditthippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na pajō; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> T. °so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhīnti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhīnti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert parammaranā.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> nam na.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānusārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni pātisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Gijjhakūte pabbate pātura-hosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamam animittavihārim<sup>3</sup> puggalam desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamam animittavihārim puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna sunāhi<sup>5</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasi-kārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbani-mittānam amanasi-kārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni pātisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, *insert* evam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittam vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. sunohi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam kho Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasalāyam. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandīṭhikam dānaphalam paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha tam yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kam<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M, insert evam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M, has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. <sup>4</sup> M, attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M, °yya. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M, very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M, kim.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ ñeva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kim; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assadho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>x</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasankamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasankameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto pañhamam pañganhantā<sup>2</sup> pañganheyyum. yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>1</sup> tassa arahanto pañhamam pañganhantā<sup>2</sup> pañganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto pañhamam pañganhantā pañganheyyum’.

.5. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto pañhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto pañhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass’ eva arahanto pathamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum’.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāñño kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadūnarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāñño kittisaddo abbhug-gacchissati?’ Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dāna-pati anuppadūnarato, tass’ eva kalyāñño kittisaddo abbhug-gaccheyya’.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yañ ñad eva  
parisam upasañkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi bräh-  
manaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taní nieva. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>g</sub>. T. M<sub>z</sub>. S. <sup>o</sup>to

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> "to. <sup>8</sup> S.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

• M<sub>6</sub> annihilierte.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkabhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yañ nād eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amāñkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yañ nād eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhūto’.

8. Tam̄ kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? ‘Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>4</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>’.

9. ‘Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, aham p’ etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mam arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mam arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam patigāhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigāhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhāko<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, avi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, ca kho.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppao

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p’etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oto.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>, oto.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> oppaṭṭhako.

Auguttara, part IV.

ti Aham bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasankamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup> yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasankamāmi amankubhūto Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sanditthikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāni<sup>4</sup> jānāmi Yañ ca kho mam bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evam āha dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaianā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti, etāham na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāham<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi' ti

Evam<sup>11</sup> etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LV.

1 Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni<sup>13</sup>, tihī<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup> Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2 Parīsuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthī Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti — Parīsuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthī Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti — Parīsuddhamanosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthī Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti — Parīsuddhājīvo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthī Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo<sup>17</sup>, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti

Imāni cattāni Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni Katamehi tihī<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadi samana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya      <sup>4</sup> S pi etāni      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, Siha.      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāham      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etam Siha dāy<sup>o</sup> Si<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, have this phrase only once      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T. °yyāni ti ca.      <sup>14</sup> T °vajjā.      <sup>15</sup> Ph T °māno<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr into °suddhasammājīvo.      <sup>17</sup> Ph micchāj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3 Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paticodessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammos<sup>5</sup> ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmī<sup>7</sup>, etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi Supaññattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakānam nibbānagāminī patipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> patipannā mama sāvakā āsayānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup> — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paticodessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaññattā sāvakānam nibbānagāminī patipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> patipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānam khayā pe<sup>17</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>18</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmī Etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānam khayā pe<sup>17</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmīm sahadhammena paticodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparisā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmī, etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oto dh° throughout, M<sub>8</sub> svākhyāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T kena <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T samānu<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> etam aham

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°, T vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yathā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> odissati, here and in the next place <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā, T M<sub>7</sub> only ya

<sup>16</sup> T Tathāgatasā°, M<sub>6</sub> mama

<sup>17</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti <sup>21</sup> T otam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

nūmittam asamanupassanō khemappatto abhayappatto  
vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa aīakkheyyāni,  
imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti

## LVI

1 Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbi-lāyam<sup>2</sup> viharati Veluvane Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbutे saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbutे bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthaī agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, sanghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, patisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbutē saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti' ti

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbutē saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbutē bhikkhū bhikkhunyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthaī sagāravā viharanti sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sanghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, patisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbutē saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph S Kimi<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>5</sub> idha bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> Ph appati<sup>o</sup> throughout; T M<sub>6</sub> M, pe || patisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph sappati<sup>o</sup> throughout

## LVII\*

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu  
na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā<sup>2</sup>  
upasampajja vihareyya Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti,  
bahussuto hoti, patisallino hoti, āraddhavīyo hoti, satimā  
hoti, paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehī samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe<sup>2</sup>  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti

## LVIII

1 Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu  
viharati Sumsumāragu<sup>e4</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Tena  
kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu  
Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisinno hoti Addasā  
kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
mānusakena āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu  
Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>6</sup> nisinnam, disvā,  
seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitat vā bāham  
pasāreyya, pasālitam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva  
Bhaggesu Sumsumāragu e Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antara-  
hito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> āyasmato Mahā-  
moggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pātūrahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā pañ-  
ñatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-  
moggallānam etad avoca 'pacalāyasi<sup>9</sup> no tvam Moggallāna,  
pacalāyasi<sup>10</sup> no tvam Moggallāna' ti? 'Evam bhante'

2 Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññissa<sup>12</sup> te  
viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> give it in full

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> S      <sup>4</sup> M Ph Susu°, M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kannavālasutta°      <sup>6</sup> T palāy°, S capalāy°

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °putta°      <sup>8</sup> M sammukhe, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samukhe

<sup>9</sup> T pacālay°, S capalāy°      <sup>10</sup> S capalāy°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>12</sup> M, saññihī, T santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> manasi 'kāsi, S manasi kareyyāsi, M has mā  
before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

tam saññam bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup> thānam kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

3. No ce te evam viharato<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānuprekheyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam kaikeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam<sup>6</sup> middham<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kannasotāni āvijeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pāninā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna utthāyāsanā udakena akkhini anumajjītvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāiakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhīttheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>, yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena<sup>12</sup> cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

<sup>1</sup> S. kareyyāsi      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *insert* Moggalāna

<sup>3</sup> T. viharanto      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> T. continues vitthārena sajjhāyam pahiyetha, then tato tvam M<sub>6</sub> ubho kannasotāni

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, āvijjō, M<sub>6</sub> āviñjō, M M<sub>8</sub> āviccō, Ph. āviñchō

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no, M<sub>7</sub> °ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, apanijītvā, M Ph. paniñjītvā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues pacchāpuresaññī and so on, omitting the rest

<sup>11</sup> S. adhītthayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivatena, M M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññī<sup>1</sup> cankamam<sup>2</sup> adhitheyyāsi<sup>3</sup> antogatehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>5</sup> mānasena thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

9. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhinena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>6</sup> pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaitvā<sup>7</sup>, patibuddhena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> te Moggallāna khippam yeva paccutthātabbam<sup>9</sup> ‘na seyyasukham na<sup>10</sup> passasukham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi’ ti Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam

10 Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam ‘na<sup>13</sup> uccāsondam paggahetvā kulāni upasankamissāmi’ ti Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsondam paggahetvā kulāni upasankamatī, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaiānlyāni, yena<sup>14</sup> manussā āgatam bhikkhum na manasikaronti Tatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusa evam hoti ‘ko su nāma dāni mam imasmim kule paribhindi, virattaiūpādānime mayi manussā’ ti<sup>16</sup> Iti ‘ssa alābhena mankubhāvo<sup>17</sup>, mankubhūtassa uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā Tasmā ti ha<sup>18</sup> Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam ‘na viggāhikakatham kathessāmi’ ti Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhullam pāti-kankham<sup>19</sup>, kathābhulle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā Nāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam<sup>20</sup> vannayāmi, na<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pacchimena passena

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> sihaseyyam, T M<sub>7</sub> tam kamam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S adhitthaheyyāsi <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °gadhehi

<sup>5</sup> M bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāde <sup>7</sup> M °karetvā

<sup>8</sup> S °buddhen eva, T patipavubbena ca

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭṭhātabbam <sup>10</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>, T phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> yehi <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tañ ca

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pi <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mākula° <sup>18</sup> T inserts vā

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °khā <sup>20</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> samaggam throughout

<sup>21</sup> M omits this phrase

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vannayāmī, sagahatthapabbajiteh<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna samsaggam na vannayāmī<sup>3</sup>, yāmī ca kho tāmī senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosānī<sup>4</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāha-seyyakāmī<sup>5</sup> patisallānasāruppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi samsaggam vannayāmī<sup>6</sup> ti.

11 Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantanitho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacālī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānan' ti<sup>7</sup> Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe<sup>8</sup> dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti So<sup>9</sup> sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariññāti<sup>10</sup>, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yam kiñci vedanam vediyati sukhām vā<sup>11</sup> dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, patinissaggānupassī viharati So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto viññāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto patinissaggānupassī viharanto<sup>12</sup> na ca<sup>13</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyatī, «khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthaittāyā<sup>14</sup> ti pajānāti Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantanitho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacālī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānan' ti

[Mā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>2</sup> T sagahatthe pa<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> sangahattha<sup>o</sup>, M sangahattham pa<sup>o</sup>, Ph. samgahatthā pa<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> samgahatthānasso pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> repeat after °yāmī sangahatthā (M<sub>8</sub> sangahitthāsā) pa<sup>o</sup> kho aham M<sup>o</sup> (M<sub>8</sub> °sso) samaggam vannayāmī

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °nighosānī, M<sub>6</sub> °niggosānī <sup>5</sup> T °tāni

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbe 'va <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> T M, insert ca

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idām puññānan<sup>1</sup> ti Abhi-jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīghattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>, satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsim<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup> sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatṭamāne loke suññam Bīahmavimānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup>. Tatia sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābīahmā abhibhū<sup>10</sup> anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti Chattimsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahosim<sup>13</sup> devānam indo Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> rājā ahosim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā cātutanto<sup>16</sup> vijtāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaiatanasamannāgato Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanaṁ hatthiratanaṁ assaiatanam manuatanam itthi-  
atanaṁ gahapatīatanam, parināyakaitanam eva sattamam Paio sahassam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesum sūrā vīrangarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup> So imam pathavim<sup>18</sup> sāgaiapariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijya ajjhāvasan ti

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam<sup>19</sup>  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

\* M Ph M<sub>8</sub> puññāni (*without ti*), M<sub>6</sub> pumñān

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iddham <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mettam c°

<sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> °si <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °si

<sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °mānasmūm aham, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham,  
M. °mānussudāham

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago, M<sub>8</sub> Abhassarako

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

<sup>10</sup> T abhibhuyya, M M<sub>8</sub> abhibhūto, M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā <sup>12</sup> T aññavatthu°

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S anekasata°

<sup>15</sup> M °si <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T catur°

<sup>17</sup> M Ph. °maddanasamatthā, M<sub>8</sub> °samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vi pi <sup>19</sup> M Ph °ne, M<sub>8</sub> °no

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vo

satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>,  
 samvattamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassarūpago<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivattamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññam<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akālayim,  
 cakkavatti ahum<sup>13</sup> 1ājā Jambusandassa<sup>14</sup> issaro  
 Muddhābhūsitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhīpatī ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adandena asatthena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> pathavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>18</sup> dhammena<sup>19</sup> samena manusāsiyā<sup>20</sup>,  
 dhammena 1ajjam kāretvā asmīm<sup>\*)</sup> pathavimandale  
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe<sup>21</sup> ajāyisam<sup>22</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>23</sup> ratanehi ca sattahi.  
 Buddhā sangāhakā loke, teh<sup>24</sup> etam<sup>25</sup> sudesitam,  
 esa<sup>26</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>27</sup> yena<sup>28</sup> yuccati  
 Pahutavittupakarano rājā homi<sup>29</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhimā yasavā homi<sup>27</sup> Jambusandassa<sup>28</sup> issaro  
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kanhābhijātiyo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>2</sup> M °mi, Ph °mim

<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°, T °māno

<sup>4</sup> M lokasmim, T lokam pi

<sup>5</sup> T °rupago      <sup>6</sup> T °māno      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmim.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S suñña°      <sup>9</sup> S °ūpago

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> ahu      <sup>11</sup> M, S otti

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T ahu

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ahu, T aham, M, ayam

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> Jambumandassa, M, Jambundassa

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvā°

<sup>16</sup> Ph °yyam, M<sub>8</sub> °yyum

<sup>17</sup> T inserts vā      <sup>18</sup> M kammena

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siyā, M<sub>7</sub> manussāsiyā, Ph °siyam, M<sub>8</sub> °sisam,  
 M<sub>6</sub> °si 'ham, S °si tam

<sup>20</sup> T addhena      <sup>21</sup> T. a°

<sup>22</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °panno.

<sup>23</sup> M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam, M adds pi, T. tena h'etam.

<sup>24</sup> M Ph esso

<sup>25</sup> S. puth°, M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo, M, patabbyo.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.      <sup>27</sup> M Ph. hoti

<sup>28</sup> M Ph. °mandassa

<sup>\*)</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahāttam<sup>3</sup> abhikankhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saīam buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup> ]

## LIX

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Bhagavā pubban-hasamayam nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-saddā honti Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca ‘kin nu kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevattā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ‘Ayam bhante Sujātā gharasunhā addhā addhakulā<sup>11</sup> ānīta, sā neva<sup>12</sup> sassum<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sasuram<sup>14</sup> ādiyati na sāmīkam ādiyati, Bhagavantam pi<sup>15</sup> na sakkaioti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti’ ti

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi ‘ehi Sujāte<sup>16</sup>’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho<sup>17</sup> Sujātā gharasunhā Bhagavato patissutvā<sup>18</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, atta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. mahantam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph put after ti mettasuttam, in M. here too the usual numeral is missing

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>8</sup> S °tto, T °tthā; M<sub>7</sub>, °ddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, macche vi<sup>o</sup>, S °vlopeti

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph S. kulā.      <sup>11</sup> Ph na      <sup>12</sup> T asassum

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S sassu<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub>, sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, na pi      <sup>15</sup> T °ta      <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph M<sub>6</sub> patisutvā, S patissunitvā

etad avoca 'satta kho<sup>6</sup> imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā  
 Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā<sup>7</sup>, corīsamā<sup>8</sup>, ayyasamā,  
 mātusamā<sup>9</sup>, bhaginīsamā, sakhisamā, dāsīsamā<sup>10</sup>. Imā kho  
 Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>11</sup>. Tāsam<sup>12</sup> tvan nu<sup>13</sup> katamā'  
 ti? 'Na<sup>14</sup> kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatū samkhittena  
 bhāsitassa evam<sup>15</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmī<sup>16</sup>. Sādhu me  
 bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham<sup>17</sup> imassa  
 Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājā-  
 neyyan<sup>18</sup>' ti 'Tena li Sujāte sunāhi sādhukam manasi-  
 karohi, bhāsissāmī' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho Sujātā  
 gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

Padutthacittā abitānukampini  
 aññesu rattā atimāññate patim  
 dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'vadhakā<sup>19</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>20</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>21</sup>  
 Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam  
 sippam vanijjañ ca kasim adhitthaham<sup>22</sup>  
 appam pi tasmā<sup>23</sup> apahātum<sup>24</sup> icchatī,  
 yā evarūpā puusassa bhariyā  
 'corī<sup>25</sup> ca<sup>26</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
 pharusā<sup>27</sup> ca candī<sup>28</sup> duruttavādīni<sup>29</sup>  
 utthāyakānam<sup>30</sup> abhibhuyya vattati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'ayyā ca bhaiyā<sup>31</sup>' ti ca sā pavuccati

<sup>1</sup> S vadhasamā      <sup>2</sup> S corā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M Ph mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T      <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo m bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>8</sup> S nāham for na kho aham

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajo      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> yathā aham

<sup>12</sup> M jānō, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajo      <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T ca vuccati      <sup>16</sup> S ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hāsum, Ph pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S corā      <sup>20</sup> Ph puts ca after bhariyā

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S add ca

<sup>22</sup> T. durunuttavādimati      <sup>23</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utthāyi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
 mātā<sup>1</sup> va puttam<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniththakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirimanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvasānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘bhaginī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati

Yā cīdha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhi sakhāram va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyayakā silavati patibbatā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati

Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhadandatajjitā  
 adutthacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 ‘dasi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati

Yā cīdha bhariyā ‘vadhakā<sup>10</sup>’ ti vuccati  
 ‘corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā  
 kāyassa bhedā nirayam vajanti tā

Yā cīdha ‘mātā bhaginī sakhi’ ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 ‘dasi ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā’ ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile thitattā cirarattasamvutā  
 kāyassa bhedā sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā Tāsam tvam  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T vātānu      <sup>2</sup> T puttā.      <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. kaniththā

<sup>4</sup> T satam pi      <sup>5</sup> all MSS exc S have hiri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cirassa

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> akkuttha<sup>o</sup>, M Ph akuddhatasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S aruddha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> Ph vadhā      <sup>11</sup> M Ph corā

<sup>12</sup> T yā      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S      <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge mam bhañte Bhagavā dāsisamam sāmikassa  
bhañiyam dhāretū ti

## LX.

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakañā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purisam vā Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbanno assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannavatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiñ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbanno ca hoti kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñ cāpi so pallanke setī gona-katthate patikatthate<sup>9</sup> patalikatthate<sup>10</sup> kadalimigapavara-paccattharane<sup>11</sup> sa-uttañacchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham<sup>13</sup> yeva setī<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacurattho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph S ṭkārō    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āgacchaṭī

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S vannatāya, T ṭvatāya

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> ṭnāyam throughout    <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> kodhū

<sup>6</sup> T yo.    <sup>7</sup> M Ph S sunhō, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, sunhō

<sup>8</sup> M, S ṭvāsano, M<sub>8</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pātaliō, M<sub>8</sub> patilakatthate, T patiliō, omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S kādaliō, M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> ṭmigavaraō, T kādalumiharapavaraō

<sup>12</sup> S. ṭcchārade, M<sub>8</sub> uttañcate, M<sub>6</sub> ṭchede.

<sup>13</sup> T dukkhā    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>15</sup> T. pacuate.

nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pī gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pī gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati Tass'<sup>3</sup> ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahītāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pī 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te hontī bhogā utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicittā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pī rājāno<sup>5</sup> rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

6 Puna ca pañcam bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pī 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhā pī dhamsati kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pī 'ssa te hontī mittāmacca ñātisālohitā, te pī ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam Ayam bhikkhave chattho<sup>13</sup> dhañmo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub> M, °nāyam, T °nam yam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on

<sup>3</sup> Ph S. °kārō<sup>14</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>5</sup> T inserts ca

<sup>6</sup> T °tā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya <sup>7</sup> also T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S <sup>9</sup> S °no 'yam <sup>10</sup> S °lo <sup>11</sup> S. °tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph S add tam. <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> chatthamo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam' kāyassa bhedā parammaianā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā<sup>1</sup> ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya<sup>4</sup> duccaritam caiatī manasā duccaritam carati So kāyena duccaritam caritvā .. pes<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedā pañammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-bhibhūto Ayam bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarāno<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaranā<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho dukkham pi seti so, atho<sup>10</sup> attham gahetvāna<sup>11</sup> anattham<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>, tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano kodhābhībhūto puriso dhanajānim<sup>15</sup> nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyam<sup>17</sup> nigacchati, nātimittā<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam Anatthajanano kodho, kodho<sup>20</sup> cittappakopano<sup>20</sup>, bhayam antarato jātam<sup>21</sup>, tam janō<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati Kuddho attham na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati, andhatamam<sup>24</sup> tada hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

<sup>1</sup> Ph vatāham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppajj°

<sup>3</sup> also T M<sub>6</sub> M, °nāyam

<sup>4</sup> M la, M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā, Ph omits pa.

<sup>5</sup> M la, M<sub>8</sub> pa, Ph. S give it in full

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, upp° <sup>7</sup> Ph. S °kāi°

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °cchati <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> aho, T M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> attho <sup>11</sup> T °nām <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> S pati°, also M<sub>9</sub> (Com)

<sup>14</sup> T. vanam, M<sub>6</sub> M, vanam, Ph M<sub>8</sub> vannam

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā, T more °jātum than °jānim, M<sub>6</sub> °dhānim.

<sup>16</sup> S °sammāda° <sup>17</sup> S °sakkham

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °mitta. <sup>19</sup> T M, tam, M<sub>6</sub> nam.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ppakodhano <sup>21</sup> S jātim.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> andham to, M, andhan to

Yam kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukaīam viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggiddaddho<sup>4</sup> va tappati  
 Dummankuyamp<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggimi<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patayati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>  
 Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāravo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ālocayissāmi, tam sunātha yathākatham  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātaram,  
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam,  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pānadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rājjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām apि kandaie<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ioceti    <sup>2</sup> Ph S viyam    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhāra

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daddham

<sup>5</sup> M dummakudham, M<sub>8</sub> has for this line dassoti (sic)  
dhummapi (sic) pāpato (sic)

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> S. pathamam dasso, Ph dasseti alone

<sup>7</sup> M Ph dhumam dhumi

<sup>8</sup> Ph pāpako, T. adds va    <sup>9</sup> S °ti

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujha, T kucchanti, M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti

<sup>11</sup> S mānavā    <sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> na assa

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S hiri, Ph. hiri, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add hoti

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °ppañ ca    <sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> va

<sup>16</sup> M Ph co, M<sub>8</sub> ko, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, have after ottappam  
only na gāravo, S so, M<sub>7</sub> (Com.) cā

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam, M<sub>6</sub> padipam l na dīpam

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kiñcīnam    <sup>19</sup> S puts kuddho after hanti

<sup>20</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, yāyam, M<sub>8</sub> kāya    <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dī

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>, but T repeats hanti, M<sub>8</sub> has tam  
pi bālā na disanti

<sup>23</sup> S atthūpa°, M Ph attahitā samā sattā, M<sub>8</sub> atta-  
hittā s° s°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T puthujjattānam    <sup>25</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mi°

<sup>26</sup> T visā

<sup>27</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T bajha, M<sub>6</sub> bajja, M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S miyanti, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T miyanti    <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāñī attamāñī aniyāmī<sup>2</sup> ca  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvabujjhantī<sup>4</sup>, kodhajāto paīābhavo  
 Itāyam kodhāñūpenā<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
 tam<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>8</sup> samuccchlindē<sup>9</sup> paññāviriyena dīthiyā,  
 ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> pandito<sup>11</sup>.  
 Tath' eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummankuyam ahu  
 Vitakodhā anāyāsā<sup>13</sup> vitalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup>  
 dantā kodham pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> paññibbimsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti

Avyākatavaggo<sup>19</sup> chattho<sup>20</sup>

Tass' uddānam

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> purisagati Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> iakkhitapāñcamam<sup>23</sup>,  
 Kimbila<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanā<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> only M Ph M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= ski bhrūnahatyā), whereas T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> attāmaia° <sup>3</sup> M Ph °to, M<sub>8</sub> °ti

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °bujjhati, T n'avalu° or na va bu°, M<sub>8</sub> °pucchatu.

<sup>5</sup> T °rūpehi na <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> tan da°, T M<sub>7</sub> tanamena, M tam dhamena, Ph tam dhammena

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda, T °cchinnā, M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnam

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, ekam etam, M<sub>8</sub> etam etam, M yathā me tam

<sup>10</sup> T °cchinnotha, M °danti, Ph M<sub>8</sub> °dati

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °ta <sup>12</sup> T M, °ta <sup>13</sup> T ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T °moham, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mohā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T anuss° <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna

<sup>17</sup> M, S paññibbassath', T paññibbassa, M<sub>6</sub> paññibbā-  
nassath' <sup>18</sup> T v' anāsavā

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °vaggassa uddānam, Ph °vaggass' udd°,  
 M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S pathamo <sup>21</sup> T °vo

<sup>22</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Tissīha, M<sub>6</sub> Tisiha, M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha

<sup>23</sup> M Ph arakkhiyam, M<sub>8</sub> tatiyam pathamam

<sup>24</sup> S has for this Pāda tatia vata mama Kiminilo, M Ph Kimilam, M<sub>8</sub> Kimhilattha, T Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, metta, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>26</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>27</sup> S °bhariyāya, M Ph mettā bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo, T M<sub>6</sub> M, bhariyāya

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph kodhekā dasā, M<sub>8</sub> kodhekālasā

<sup>29</sup> omitted by S

## LXI

1 Huottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvao, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvavipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>vipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu pi sāo pi na pāripūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave huottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti pe<sup>6</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Huottappe bhikkhave sati huottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhi<sup>8</sup> sampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchatī, taco pi pheggu pi sāo pi pāripūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pe<sup>9</sup> . vimuttiñānadassanan ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>s</sub> samādhi alone throughout

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> S °dhismini ° S pappa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub> T M, <sup>5</sup> S puts na before gacchatī

<sup>6</sup> S indriyasamvao | pe, M Ph M<sub>s</sub> give it in full

<sup>7</sup> Ph upanisā° throughout <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> papattiko

<sup>9</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> la, Ph pa, S indriyasamvaro | pe, T M<sub>s</sub> M, indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanan ti

LXII

1 Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam vihāri ati Ambapālivane Tatia kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam<sup>3</sup> virajjatum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum Sine iu bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojanasahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāmī mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā<sup>5</sup> accuggato Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> — osadhitinavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti Evam aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sankhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>13</sup>, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjatum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo yam kadaci kaiāhaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati

3 Dutiyassa bhikkhave suniyassa pātubhāvā yā kaci<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> S      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> odo      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M, omits kho

<sup>7</sup> M Ph continue kadaci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °bhūtagāmā, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. °gāmābhūtagāmā

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vanassapatayo, T °vanassatayo, S osatha°

<sup>10</sup> M T ussussanti      <sup>11</sup> T vissusanti, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T inserts na      <sup>13</sup> M la, Ph pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tā

<sup>16</sup> M kusumbhā, Ph sumbhā, M<sub>8</sub> kumā, S kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā

<sup>17</sup> T visusso

bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā pe<sup>1</sup>  
alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam  
kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo  
pātubhavati

4 Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup>  
mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī  
Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti  
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum  
Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci kaiahaci  
dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati

5 Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te  
mahāsaiā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathidam<sup>11</sup>  
Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kannamundā Kunālā  
Chaddantā Mandākīni, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na  
bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>15</sup>.<sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum  
Hoti kho<sup>16</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci  
kaiahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo  
pātubhavati

6 Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-  
satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dvijoyana-  
satikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>18</sup> ogacchanti<sup>19</sup>, tiyoja-  
nasatikāni pi mahāsamudde<sup>20</sup> udakāni<sup>21</sup> ogacchanti<sup>22</sup>.  
pe<sup>23</sup> sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni  
ogacchanti, sattatalam<sup>24</sup> pi mahāsamudde udakam santhāti,  
chatalam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by S, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>3</sup> S tā.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> Mahīyo, S adds sabbā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T tam<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full

<sup>9</sup> T ovāya <sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S have the names of the rivers, viz Gangā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M yā tā, M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva, S sabbe te

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>16</sup> omitted by S

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>18</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S continue catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okālam throughout

pī tālamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, satta-porisam<sup>1</sup> pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, chaporisam pī pañcaporisam pī catuporisam pī tiporisam pī dviporisam pī porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pī addhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pī<sup>3</sup> katimattam<sup>3</sup> pī<sup>3</sup> jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pī goppakamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni thitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni thitāni honti Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabbamattam<sup>8</sup> pī mahāsamudde udakam na hoti Evam anicca bhikkhave sankhāīā . <sup>9</sup> alam vimuccitum Hoti kho<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati

7 Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavī Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup> Seyyathā pī bhikkhave kumbhakārapāko ālīmpito<sup>15</sup> pathamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup> sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup> Evam anicca bhikkhave sankhāīā . <sup>21</sup> alam vimuccitum Hoti kho<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> porisam <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> jannuka°, S jannukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesu <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam

<sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>11</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> M dhūmā°, Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhūmā°

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> samdhūmā° <sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhūmā°

<sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> ālepito, Ph ālopito

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S, T M, pathamam twice

<sup>17</sup> M dhūmeti, Ph dhūmeti, M<sub>8</sub> dhūmeti.

<sup>18</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhūmeti <sup>19</sup> M Ph M dhūmeti

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhūmā°

<sup>21</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full

8 Sattamassa bhikkhave suryassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavī<sup>1</sup> Sineu ca<sup>2</sup> pabbataījā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbataījassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Bīahmalokā pi gacchatī<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbataījassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>2</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhībhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dvayojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> triyojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sineussa ca pabbataījassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyatī na masi<sup>12</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyatī na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sineussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyatī na masi<sup>15</sup> Evam anicca bhikkhave sankhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaukhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjatum alam vimuccitum Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> 'ayañ ca pathavī Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbataījā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatratra ditthapadehi?

9 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert ca <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph ādittanti, M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °jālī, M<sub>7</sub> °jali, T °pālī

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha°, T dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> acchi, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aggī

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph S

<sup>9</sup> T vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kūtāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyha° <sup>12</sup> M Ph mamsi throughout, M<sub>8</sub> mam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off, M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mamsi, M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi, M<sub>7</sub> manasi

<sup>16</sup> M Ph sandhātā, M<sub>8</sub> saddhāratā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

khave satthuno anekāni <sup>६</sup>sāvakasatāni ahesum Sunetto<sup>१</sup> satthā sāvakānam Bīahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi<sup>२</sup> Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Bīahmalokasahavyatāya<sup>३</sup> dhammam descentassa sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānimsu<sup>४</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā paññamañā sugatiu Bīahmalokam upapajjimsu<sup>५</sup> Ye na<sup>६</sup> sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājānimsu<sup>७</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā paññamañā app ekacce Paññanimitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>८</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratiñam devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>९</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānam<sup>१०</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>११</sup>, app ekacce Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१२</sup>, app ekacce Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१३</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānam<sup>१४</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१५</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१६</sup>, app ekacce brāhmañamahāsālānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१७</sup>, app ekacce sahapatimahāsālānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>१८</sup>

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahosi 'na kho pan<sup>१९</sup> etam<sup>२०</sup> patirūpam, yo 'ham<sup>२१</sup> sāvakānam samasamagatiyo<sup>२२</sup> assam<sup>२३</sup> abhisampaiāyam<sup>२४</sup>, yan nūnāham uttarim<sup>२५</sup> mettam<sup>२६</sup> bhāveyyan' ti Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>२७</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>२८</sup> vassāni mettacittam<sup>२९</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punar<sup>३०</sup> āgamāsi<sup>३१</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>३२</sup> sudam<sup>३३</sup>

<sup>१</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert bhikkhave      <sup>२</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °ti

<sup>३</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lokassa sah°      <sup>४</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> ajā°

<sup>५</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>६</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>७</sup> Ph na ja°, M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> ajā°      <sup>८</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°

<sup>९</sup> M Ph cātumahā°, M<sub>8</sub> catumahā°

<sup>१०</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. me tam

<sup>११</sup> M Ph. so 'ham, M<sub>8</sub> so tam      <sup>१२</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāyā

<sup>१३</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °parāya      <sup>१४</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S uttarī.

<sup>१५</sup> all MSS. except S have maggam

<sup>१६</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mettam ci°

<sup>१७</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue samvattavivattakappe na yimam and so on

<sup>१८</sup> M Ph. S punāgamāsi (M. °sim)

<sup>१९</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °māsu, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassai<sup>1</sup> upago<sup>2</sup> hotī<sup>2</sup>, vivattamāne loke suññam Brahnavimānam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam bhikkhave Bīahmā hotī Mahābīahmā abhibhbū anabhibhbūto aññādatthudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum<sup>5</sup> iājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> cāturiānto<sup>7</sup> vijutāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattā atanasamannāgato Paro sahassam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā vīlangarūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam pathavim sāgara-pariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup> So hū nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evam-dīghāyuko samāno evamcūatthiko apariimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya<sup>10</sup> mai anena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, apariimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Catunnam dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā Katamesam catunnam<sup>2</sup>

11 Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> silassa ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appativedhā<sup>13</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā Tayidam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave ariyam silam anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho<sup>15</sup> patividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> patividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> patividdhā Ucchinna bhavatanhā, khinā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti

<sup>1</sup> M °rūpago, M<sub>7</sub> abhassaiū°, M<sub>8</sub> abhasiū°, T °i upigo

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hotī ti <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppā°

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °satta°, T M<sub>6</sub> anekasakkhi°

<sup>6</sup> T adds ahosi, M<sub>7</sub> adds vā ñsi

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catui°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jaya

<sup>9</sup> M °sim

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jaiā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T S

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidam

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bodho

<sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bodhā

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā īme dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassīnā.  
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā paññibutto ti

## LXIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave raiñño paccantimam nagaram sattahī nagarapariñkkhārehī supariñkkhittam<sup>5</sup> hotī catunnañ ca āhārānam nikāmalabhi hotī akicchalabhi akasualabhi idam vuccati bhikkhave raiñño paccantimam nagaram akaranīyam bāhirehī paccatthikehī paccāmittehī Kata-mehī sattahī nagarapariñkkhārehī supariñkkhittam<sup>6</sup> hotī<sup>7</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hotī gambhiranemā sunikhatā acalā asampavedhi<sup>7</sup> Imīnā pathamena nagarapariñkkhārena supariñkkhittam<sup>8</sup> hotī raiñño paccantimam nagaram abbhantāñam guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānam<sup>9</sup> patighātāya

3 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagaie parikhā<sup>10</sup> hotī gambhirā c' eva vitthatā ca Imīnā dutiyena nagarapariñkkhārena supariñkkhittam<sup>11</sup> hotī rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add ca, S. vatvāna

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no

<sup>4</sup> M bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> surakkhitam, M<sub>7</sub> supariñkkhatam, S supariñkkhatam throughout

<sup>6</sup> T supariñkkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> suiakkhitam, M supariñkkhatam

<sup>7</sup> T asampadhi

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> supariñkkhatam,

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S pañikkhā, T parikkhākhatā, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatā, M<sub>7</sub> parikhākhatā

<sup>11</sup> T °pañikkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> M, °pañkhatam

4 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare<sup>x</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rāñño paccantimam nagaram abbhantānam guttiyā bāhūnam patighātāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannicītam hoti salākañ<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevanīyañ<sup>6</sup> ca Iminā catutthena nagaīaparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rāñño paccantimam nagāram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūnam patighātāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagāre bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo pativasatī, seyyathidam hatthārohā assāi ohā Rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā pindadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>11</sup> cammayodhuno dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup> Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rāñño paccantimam nagāram abbhantānam guttiyā bāhūnam patighātāya

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagāre dovāriko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññatānam nivāretā ñatānam pavesetā Iminā chatthena nagaīaparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>13</sup> hoti rāñño paccantimam nagāram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūnam patighātāya

8 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rāñño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūnam patighātāya

<sup>1</sup> M, continues bahum āvudham, as further on.

<sup>2</sup> T °yāyatho, Ph °yāyapato, M<sub>3</sub> °parikkhayāyapayo

<sup>3</sup> T °kkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatam and °kkhitam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu      <sup>5</sup> T °kā, M<sub>6</sub> °kaniyam

<sup>6</sup> M S °nikañ, Ph vedhanikam, M<sub>8</sub> jeganikam, T pe- vanīyañ

<sup>7</sup> T bahula      <sup>8</sup> Ph cevakā, T velakā

<sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °dāyakā      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tīno.

<sup>11</sup> S adds papphālikā      <sup>12</sup> M Ph dāsīka°

<sup>13</sup> T M, °kkhatam, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitam

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M.

Imehi sattahī nagaīaparikkhārehi supaīikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasūnalābhī<sup>2</sup>?

9 Idha bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagaīe bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakatthodakam<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantaiānam ratiyā<sup>5</sup> apaīitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūnānam patighātāya

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagaīe bahum<sup>3</sup> sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaiānam ratiyā apaīitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūnānam patighātāya

11 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāpaīannam<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantaiānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūnānam patighātāya

12 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanītam telam madhu phānītam lonam, abbhantarānam ratiyā apaīitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūnānam patighātāya

Imesam<sup>9</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>2</sup> akasūnalābhī

Yato kho bhikkhave rāñño paccantimam nagaram<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahī nagaīapaīikkhārehi supaīikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti imesañ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> catunnam<sup>14</sup> āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasūnalābhī idam vuccati<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rāñño paccantimam nagaīam akaraniyam bāhūnehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahī saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T ḍokkhatam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ḍokkhītam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti      <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu

<sup>4</sup> T tina (*sic!*) kattho hoti dakam      <sup>5</sup> T rāthiyā.

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T M, bahu, Ph bāhū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ḍomgga<sup>o</sup>, T M, tilamāsamuggāpaīannam, M<sub>6</sub> muggāpannam

<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> bahu      <sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue. akaraniyam bāhūnehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ḍokkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S      <sup>14</sup> S ḍonañ ca

<sup>15</sup> T uccati      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi, T yato kho hi

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T

jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthañhammasukhavihārānam  
mikāmalābhī hotī<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasirālābhī ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaranīyo Mārassa akaranīyo<sup>3</sup> pāpi-  
mato. Katamehi sattahī saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup><sup>9</sup>

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi  
abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgata-  
tassa bodhim ‘iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> araham sammāsambuddho  
vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-  
masārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti  
Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati  
kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti,  
suddham attānam parihaратi Iminā pathamena saddham-  
mena samannāgato hoti

14 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
pañkhā hoti gambhīrā c’ eva vitthata ca abbhantarānam  
guttiyā bāhūrānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako hūrimā hoti, hūriyatī<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacī-  
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hūriyatī pāpakānam akusa-  
lānam dhammānam samāpatti�ā Hūriparikho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam  
pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaратi  
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>

15 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare  
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c’ eva vitthato ca abbhanta-  
rānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-  
tena vacīduccaritena manođuccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam  
akusalānam dhammānam samāpatti�ā Ottappapariyāya-  
patho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>4</sup> T °nevā, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °nemī

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> gha, S pe, then buddho

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> saddho ca kho, T saddho, M<sub>6</sub> M,  
saddhehi kho

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T    <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> hūrimā kho

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sato, M Ph ottappī kho

bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaīati Imīnā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

16 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudham sannicītam hoti salakañ c' eva jevanīyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantaiñam guttiyā bāhuñam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhe kalyāñā pariyośānakalyāñā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariñpunnam pariñsuddham bīahmacaiyam abhivadanti, tathāñpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pariñcīta manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Sutāvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati Imīnā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

17 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare buhu balakāyo pativasati, seyyathidam hatthāloha assāroha<sup>5</sup> rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā pindadāyikā<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cammayodhino dāsa-kaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āaddhviriyo vihaiati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhapalakkamo anikkhuttadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Vīriyabalañkāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaīati Imīnā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

18 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare dovāñiko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāsetā ñātānam pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantaiñram guttiyā bāhuñam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> buhu

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S jevanīkañ, Ph vedanīkañ

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S pe, then ditthiyā

<sup>4</sup> all MSS exc S have sutavā, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add kho

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> S oñayakā <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oñino

<sup>8</sup> S adds papphalikā <sup>9</sup> Ph dāsika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, viriyabalo <sup>11</sup> T sahavesetā

patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti pañamena satinepakkena samannāgato cūnakatam pī cirabhāsitam pī saritā anussaritā<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāniko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pañhaiatī Imīnā chatthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

19 Seyyathā pī bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagaie pākāro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c'eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantaiānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pañhaiatī Imīnā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti

Imehi sattalī saddhammehi samannāgato hoti Kata-mesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>6</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī<sup>7</sup> akasuālābhī<sup>8</sup>

20 Seyyathā pī bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagaie bahum<sup>9</sup> tinakatthodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantaiānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicālam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja vihaiatī attano 1atiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

21 Seyyathā pī bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagaie

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> anusa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāniko

<sup>3</sup> T pānākālo    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāyavapanalepana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S ābhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T add hoti

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M, bahu

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S pe, then pathamam jh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omajjh<sup>o</sup>, and so also in the other cases

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāhyavakam sannīcītam hotī abbhantarānam iatīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bāhūñānam patīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave arīyasāvako vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicālām samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano iatīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

22 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāpaṇannam<sup>5</sup> sannīcītam hotī abbhanta- rānam iatīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūñānam patīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave arīyasāvako pītīyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti yan tam arīyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

23 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjam sannīcītam hotī, seyyathidam sappi navanītam telam madhu phānītam<sup>7</sup> loṇam, abbhantarānam ratīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>8</sup> bāhirānam<sup>9</sup> patīghātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave arīyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim<sup>11</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratīyā apārītassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

Imesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>12</sup> dittha- dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hotī akičchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu, M<sub>7</sub> bahum,

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jhō

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> bahu

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "mogga", T M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T. bahu, M<sub>8</sub> bahū

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, write always pphā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T oīānam

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T      <sup>10</sup> S pe, then catuttham

<sup>11</sup> M Ph. "suddham".      <sup>12</sup> S ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue Ayam vuccati and so on

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahī saddhammehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikamalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhī ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaranīyo Māassa akālaniyo pāpimato ti

## LXIV

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . pe<sup>3</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca<sup>2</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paññasaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti<sup>6</sup> suttam geyyam veyyākānam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> .<sup>8</sup>abbhutadhammam<sup>9</sup> vedallam, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup>abbhutadhammam<sup>7</sup> vedallam, tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup> vuccati Iti dhammaññū Atthaññū ca katham hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T dhammehi      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph °pariyaññū, M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññī, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vaiññū

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add tam      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in full

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert bhikkhu

<sup>11</sup> T ca, omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

Anguttara, part IV

• 8

ayam imassa bhāśitassa astho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati  
Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū Attaññū<sup>1</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā<sup>2</sup> ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup> Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvara pindapātā senāsanaglāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga hanāya No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvara pindapātā senāsanaglāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga hanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvara pindapātā senāsanaglāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga hanāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup>, mattaññū Kālaññū ca katham hoti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo pañcipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā<sup>5</sup> ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo pañcipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo pañcipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisām jānāti 'ayam khattyaparisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evam upasankamitabbam, evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> S patibhānenā throughout

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, atth<sup>o</sup>, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M. °sallānassā throughout, T continues tasmā kālamñū ti Iti and so on

thātabbam<sup>1</sup>, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhāsitabbam, evam tunhibhavita<sup>b</sup>ban' ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayam khattiyparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayam bīlhmanaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, taththa evam upasankamitabbam, evam thātabbam, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhāsitabbam, evam tunhibhavita<sup>b</sup>ban' ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, taththa evam upasankamitabbam, evam thātabbam, evam nisiditabbam, evam bhāsitabbam, evam tunhibhavita<sup>b</sup>ban' ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū Puggalapaiopaiaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti dve puggalā, eko aiiyānam dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko aiiyānam na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup> Yvāyam puggalo arryānam na dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena<sup>9</sup> gālāyho Yvāyam puggalo aiiyānam dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena<sup>10</sup> pāsamso Dve puggalā aiiyānam dassanakāmā eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammam sotukāmo, eko saddhammam na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam na sotukāmo, evam so ten' angena gālāyho Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam sotukāmā, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammam sotukāmā eko ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti Yvāyam<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena gālāyho Yvāyam<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S add evam kattabbam

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa || evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>, S has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S has some dots, then evam tunhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph °parisaññū; M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °varaññu.

<sup>5</sup> T yena

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> dassanānam kāmo, M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dassanānam kāmo.

<sup>9</sup> T tena, S tena tena <sup>10</sup> S tena tena throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M, omits eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, continue evam so ten' angena

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, yo 'yam, M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>15</sup> T so 'yam

ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti<sup>1</sup> eko sutvā dhammam dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammam na dhāreti. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammam na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammam dhāreti, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Dve puggalā sutvā dhammam dhārenti eko dhatānam<sup>4</sup> dhammānam attham<sup>5</sup> upapariikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na<sup>6</sup> upapariikkhati Yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upapariikkhati, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upapariikkhati, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upapariikkhanti eko attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipannā eko attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya patipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Evam kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā vīditā honti Evam kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M °tā.

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam, M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph put na before dhammam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert na <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T so 'yam <sup>8</sup> T omits all from eko to °patipanno.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> M Ph insert na

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>13</sup> Ph S °nā <sup>14</sup> omitted by M

<sup>15</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññu, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup>      pe<sup>2</sup>      anuttaram puññā-  
kkhettam lokassā ti

## LXV

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam<sup>3</sup>  
pāricchattako kovilālo<sup>4</sup> pandupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti ‘pandupalāso dāni pāricchattako kovilālo, na ciass’ eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup> bhavissati’ ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilālo sattapalāso<sup>6</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti ‘sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilālo, na ciass’ eva dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati’ ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti ‘jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāricchattako kovilālo, na ciass’ eva dāni khālakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati’ ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti ‘khālakajāto dāni paricchattako kovilālo, na ciass’ eva dāni kudumalakajāto bhavissati’ ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kudumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti ‘kudumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāricchattako kovilāro, na ciass’ eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> add pāhuneyyo

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>s</sub> pa, omitted by T M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>4</sup> S M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout, T once, M, sometimes

<sup>5</sup> M panna°, Ph chinna°, T sanni° always, M<sub>6</sub> sanni° or satti° twice, M, satti° once, M<sub>s</sub> jālakakajātā (sic)

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S. bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> jālakajāto

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> jātako°<sup>9</sup> M<sub>s</sub> chadaka°, T jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T kāraka°, M<sub>s</sub> kulumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>s</sub> kudumalaka°<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph

kokāsakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilālo, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphaliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilālo sabbaphaliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagunehi samappitā samangibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup> Sabbaphaliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilāissa samantā paññāsayojanāni abhāya phutam<sup>6</sup> hoti Anuvātam<sup>7</sup> yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilāissa.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, pandupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilālo Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivic<sup>c</sup>' eva kāmehi pe<sup>10</sup>. . . pathamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilālo Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe<sup>10</sup> . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khūnakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilālo Yasmim bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kosajāto throughout, T kosika<sup>o</sup>, M Ph kosaka<sup>o</sup> throughout    <sup>2</sup> T kokosaka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bāli<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> samangī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vāienti

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puttam    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> gatam

<sup>8</sup> with ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>8</sub> breaks off, on the next leaf (ti) begins the Athakanipāta    <sup>9</sup> T satti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, majjhā<sup>o</sup>, and likewise in the other cases.

<sup>12</sup> M Ph insert 'va    <sup>13</sup> T honti

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā .. pe<sup>1</sup> tatiyam  
 jhānam upasampajja vihaīati, kudumalakajāto bhikkhave  
 ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam  
 pānicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako  
 sukhabba ca pahānā<sup>3</sup>. pe<sup>4</sup> catuttham jhānam  
 upasampajja vihaīati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam  
 pānicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako  
 āsavānam khayā pe<sup>5</sup> sacchikatvā upa-  
 sampajja vihaīati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvatimsānam pānicchattako  
 kovilāro Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam  
 anussāventi<sup>6</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato  
 saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agā-  
 rasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā pe<sup>5</sup>  
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti Bhummānam devānam  
 saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā <sup>10</sup>Tāvatimsā devā  
 Yāmā devā Tusitā devā .. Nimmānarati devā  
 Paññānimmitavasavatti devā Bi ahmakāyikā devā  
 saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa  
 āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā<sup>12</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā  
 agārasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavam  
 cetovimuttum paññāvimuttum ditth’ eva dhamme sayam  
 abhīñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaīati’ ti Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>2</sup> M Ph insert ‘va.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph add dukkhassa ca pahānā

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in full

<sup>6</sup> Ph anussāvesum throughout, T M<sub>6</sub> M, anussāvesun ti

<sup>7</sup> S ‘vihāriko <sup>8</sup>T agā’

<sup>9</sup> M Ph Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M, repeat saddam anu<sup>o</sup> and so  
 on till ditth’ eva dhamme, then they have pe || sacchikatvā  
 upa<sup>o</sup> viharati ti Cātummahārājikānam devānam saddam  
 sutvā Tāvatimsā devā... Yāmā devā and so on M<sub>6</sub> has  
 after vihaīati ti Ita ha tena Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M, anussāvesun ti <sup>12</sup> M Ph asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, S pe || sacchikatvā

tena khanena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttena yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmañlokā saddo  
abbhuggacchati Ayam ānubhāvo khīnāsavassa bhuk-  
khuno ti

## LXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmato Sāniputtassa iahogatassa pati-  
sallmassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi <sup>3</sup>kin nu kho  
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantō akusalam  
pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato  
Sāniputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthā am kho bhikkhu sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> sangham kho  
bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> samādhim kho  
bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> appamādañ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> patisanthāram<sup>6</sup>  
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā gaiukatvā upanissāya viharantō  
akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho  
āyasmato Sāniputtassa etad ahosi 'me kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā  
parisuddhā pañiyodatā, yan nūnāham me dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup>  
Bhagavato āroceyyam<sup>9</sup>, evam me<sup>10</sup> me dhammā parisuddhā  
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi  
nāma puriso suvannamikkham adhigaccheyya pañisuddham  
pañiyodatam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvannanikkho  
pañisuddho pañiyodatō, yan nūnāham imam suvannanikkham  
gantvā kammārānam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvannan-  
ikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati pari-  
suddhasamkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup>» ti evam eva me<sup>15</sup> me dhammā  
parisuddhā pañiyodatā, yan nūnāham me dhamme gantvā  
Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>10</sup> me dhammā parisuddhā  
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph inserts tena layena <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> omitted by S <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> M Ph <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph <sup>9</sup> omitted by T <sup>10</sup> T <sup>11</sup> yya

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph <sup>11</sup> T kañcamārānam

<sup>12</sup> M rasa<sup>o</sup>, S sakamma<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T <sup>14</sup> Titaro <sup>15</sup> M Ph ca (without ti)

<sup>15</sup> M Ph kho, S evam me, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit me

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiññādetvā ekamantam nisidī Ekamantam nisinno  
kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Idha mayham bhante iahogatassa patisallinassa evam  
cetaso paññitakko udapādī 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā  
gaiukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi  
'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā gaiukatvā upanissāya  
viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> sangham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sikkham  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> appamādam  
kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> patisanthāiam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>6</sup>  
gaiukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-  
lam bhāveyyā' ti Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime  
kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā paññuddhā paññodatā, yan nūnāham  
ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime  
dhammā paññuddhā c'eva bhavissanti paññuddhasamkhāta-  
tā ca Seyyathā pi nāma puññiso suvannanikkham adhi-  
gaccheyya paññuddham paññodatam, tassa evam assa  
«ayam kho me suvannanikkho paññuddho paññodatō, yan  
nūnāham imam suvannanikkham gantvā kammāñānam<sup>9</sup>  
dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvannanikkho kammāragato  
paññuddho c'eva bhavissati paññuddhasamkhātatao cā<sup>10</sup>»  
ti evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā paññuddhā paññodatā;  
yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam,  
evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā paññuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M atha kho tassa

<sup>2</sup> Ph then has pe || dhammam samgham sikkha  
(sic) samādhim apamādam patisandhāram

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> M la

<sup>5</sup> M omits samgham kho till pati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M then has la || kusalam bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also evam

<sup>9</sup> T vāñānam <sup>10</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, ca (without ti)

<sup>11</sup> M, Ph, S add evam

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>, M, has kho

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>

patisuddhasamkhātataī ē<sup>1</sup> ti ‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta,  
Satthāīam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā gaikatvā  
upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bha-  
veyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sangham  
kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup><sup>4</sup> sikkham kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup>  
bhikkhu<sup>3</sup>. samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu<sup>..</sup>  
appamādam kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> patisanthāram<sup>5</sup>  
kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya  
vihaianto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā’ ti Evam  
vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

3 Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> samkhittena  
bhāsitassa evam vitthāiena attham ājānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata  
bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo dhamme sagāiavo bha-  
vissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu  
Satthāī agāravo, dhamme pi so agāiavo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante  
bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe sagā-  
ravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante  
bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo dhamme agāravo, sanghe pi so  
agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāiavo  
dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo  
bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu  
Satthāī agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo, sikkhāya  
pi so agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo  
dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo samā-  
dhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo  
so bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo dhamme agāiavo  
sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo, samādhismim pi so  
agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāiavo  
dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samā-  
dhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam  
thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthāī agāravo  
dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M Ph continue sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya,  
then samgham kho <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>5</sup> M Ph “sandhāīam

<sup>6</sup> M. oto <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ajāo

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert pe

dhismim agālavo, appamāde pi so agāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agālavo dhamme agālavo sanghe agālavo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agālavo appamāde agāravo patisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agālavo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agālavo samādhismim agālavo appamāde agāravo, patisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agālavo

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissatī ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagālavo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthaī sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagālavo sanghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthaī sagālavo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagālavo<sup>10</sup>, sanghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagālavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagālavo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthaī sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo sanghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagālavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagālavo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agālavo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup> So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °sandhāre      <sup>2</sup> M la || appamāde

<sup>3</sup> Ph continues samghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph °sandhāre throughout      <sup>5</sup> Ph sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph thānam etam vi° | pa | so vata

<sup>7</sup> M la || appamāde sa° pati° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° bhavissatī ti thānam etam vi°, yo so

<sup>9</sup> M continues la | appamāde sa° pati° pi so sa°. So vata, Ph pa | pati° pi so sa° Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, continue sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M continues pi sa° bhavissatī ti thānam etam vijjati, yo so      <sup>13</sup> M continues. pi so sa° | la | so vata

<sup>14</sup> M continues la || appa° sa° pati° pi sa° bhavissatī ti thānam etam vi°, yo

<sup>15</sup> M adds appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° ti Imassa kho aham

bhikkhu Sattha<sup>1</sup> sagā<sup>1</sup>avo dhamme sagā<sup>1</sup>avo sanghe sagā<sup>1</sup>avo sikkhāya sagā<sup>1</sup>avo samādhismūm sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagā<sup>1</sup>avo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagā<sup>1</sup>avo sikkhāya sagā<sup>1</sup>avo samādhismūm sagā<sup>1</sup>avo, appamāde pī so sagā<sup>1</sup>avo So vata bhante bhikkhu Sattha<sup>1</sup> sagāravo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagā<sup>1</sup>avo sikkhāya sagā<sup>1</sup>avo samādhismūm sagāravo appamāde sagā<sup>1</sup>avo patisanthāre agā<sup>1</sup>avo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattha<sup>1</sup> sagā<sup>1</sup>avo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagā<sup>1</sup>avo samādhismūm sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pī so sagā<sup>1</sup>avo Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī<sup>2</sup> ti.

4 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvam<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsī<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>4</sup>, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pī<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agā<sup>1</sup>avo<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo .. dhamme agā<sup>1</sup>avo sanghe<sup>7</sup> agā<sup>1</sup>avo<sup>7</sup> .. sikkhāya agāravo samādhismūm agāravo appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāravo patisanthāre sagā<sup>1</sup>avo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agā<sup>1</sup>avo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismūm agāravo appamāde agā<sup>1</sup>avo, patisanthāre pī so agā<sup>1</sup>avo

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>9</sup>, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pī so sagā-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> ja<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph continue la (pa), then yo so

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>6</sup> M Ph add samghe agā<sup>o</sup> sikkhāya agā<sup>o</sup> samā<sup>o</sup> agā<sup>o</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> pī so agā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, continue pī so agā<sup>o</sup> So vata till pati<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> and so on

<sup>9</sup> M. continues. la | yo, Ph pa | so vata

ravo<sup>1</sup>   <sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo  
 . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup> sanghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup> sikkhāya  
 sagāravo .. samādhusmī sagāravo appamāde sagā-  
 ravo patisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam  
 vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthaī sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup>  
 sagāravo<sup>9</sup> sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhusmī  
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pi so sagāravo  
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam  
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

## LXVII

1 Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-  
 rato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupā-  
 dāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyya’ ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva  
 anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup>  
 ‘Abhāvitattā ti ’ssa vacanīyam Kissā abhāvitattā? Ca-  
 tunnam satipatthānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam<sup>11</sup>  
 catunnam idhipadānam pañcannam indiyānam pañcannam  
 balānam sattannam bojjhangānam ariyassa atthangukassa  
 maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutiya andāni<sup>12</sup> attha  
 vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasā vā, tān' assu kukkutiyā na sammā-  
 adhisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M adds samghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa°  
 pati° agā° bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sā°  
 bh° Satthari sa° | la | pati° pi so sa° So vata

<sup>2</sup> S pe   <sup>3</sup> Ph adds bhavissati ti th° etam vi°, yo so

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, sa°) bhavissati ti n'etam  
 thānam vijjati | pe | samghe pi so sa° So vata and so on  
 till pati° agā bh° ti n'etam th° vi, yo so.   <sup>5</sup> Ph sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph th° etam vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph continues pa || pati°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || pati°

<sup>8</sup> M inserts pi so

<sup>9</sup> M continues la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthaī sa° | la |  
 appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etam vi°, yo so Sā°  
 bh° Satthaī sa° | la | appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° ti Imassa  
 and so on   <sup>10</sup> M Ph S khvassa throughout

<sup>11</sup> M °ppatthānānam.

<sup>12</sup> M, omits all from andāni to kukkutiyā

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts nu   <sup>14</sup> omitted by M,

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkanṭiyā evam icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkanṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhimibbjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti, atha kho abhabba ‘va<sup>2</sup> te kukkanṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhimibbjijitum Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kukkanṭiyā andāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>4</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’<sup>5</sup> ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti ’ssa vacaniyam Kissā abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatthānānam pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’<sup>5</sup> ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti ’ssa vacaniyam Kissā bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatthānānam pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkanṭiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān’ assu kukkanṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkanṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me kukkanṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhimibbjeyyun’<sup>1</sup> ti, atha kho bhabbā ‘va te kukkanṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padaletvā sotthinā abhimibbjijitum Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kukkanṭiyā andāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M, °mibbjijj° always      <sup>2</sup> Ph vata

<sup>3</sup> M Ph tathā hi alone, T tathāmuni (*sic*)

<sup>4</sup> M, °cchedatāni      <sup>5</sup> M Ph S give the phrase in full

<sup>6</sup> M Ph tassa bhikkhave      <sup>7</sup> M Ph tathā hi alone

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīam Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaththānānam . pe<sup>1</sup> . ariyassa atthangi-kassa maggass.<sup>2</sup>

3 Seyyathā pī bhikkhave palagandassa<sup>3</sup> vā palaqandante-vāsikassa<sup>4</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsijate<sup>6</sup> angulapadāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti angutthapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsijatassa khinam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> paie' ti, atha khvāssa khine khinante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānam hoti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyutta-sa bhikkhuno viharato kīñcāpi na evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānam khinam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo ettakam<sup>11</sup> paie' ti, atha khvāssa khine khinante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānam hoti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> udake paīyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantikena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhitthāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pāvussakena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippañutthāni<sup>20</sup> appakasuen' eva patipassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno vihaiato appakasuen' eva saññojanāni patipassambhanti pūtikāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> M I, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M bala<sup>o</sup>, Ph phalabhandassa, S balabhandassa

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> phala<sup>o</sup>, Ph phalabhandantevāsissa, S balabhandantevāsissa

<sup>4</sup> T disante, M Ph khyante      <sup>5</sup> T ca

<sup>6</sup> M Ph sjate, T. vāsijame

<sup>7</sup> T M, °pādāni, M angula<sup>o</sup>, Ph angulapādāni

<sup>8</sup> M, °pādam, M Ph angula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, S *insert* vā      <sup>10</sup> S *inserts* tassa

<sup>11</sup> S *inserts* vā      <sup>12</sup> S °nantveva

<sup>13</sup> T omit 'va, M, has evam, S °nantveva

<sup>14</sup> M Ph vettabandhaya

<sup>15</sup> M Ph chāmāsāni

<sup>16</sup> M pariyāya      <sup>17</sup> M Ph °lam

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °vatthāni

<sup>21</sup> M Ph pariñhayanti

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S

## LXVIII.

1 Evam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>3</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalēsu cārikam ca lati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapati panno aññatai asmin padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> maggā okkamma aññatai asmin rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘passatha no tumhe blukkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtan’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā<sup>6</sup> upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyakaññam vā bīāhmanakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām<sup>8</sup> ālingitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyakaññam vā bīāhmanakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām ālingitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtam ālingitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā’ ti

Āiocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa vai am dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassai asamācārassa<sup>9</sup> paticchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa abrahmacāriSSa<sup>10</sup> brahmacāri-patiññassa<sup>11</sup> antoputissā<sup>12</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidañnam hi<sup>13</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> S sañjo<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>3</sup> M Ph disvāna Bhagavā.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph ālingetvā throughout

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pādim throughout

<sup>7</sup> M Ph asucino sank<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T cūlīpatisamīnassa.

<sup>9</sup> M cūlīputikassa, T cūlīpatissa

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.

nam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisankassarasamācāro pe<sup>2</sup> kasambujāto khattiyaakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingitvā upanisidati vā upaniपajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paṭammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho janghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> ghamseyya<sup>6</sup>, sā chavim chindeyya, chavim chetvā cammam chindeyya, cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya, mamsam chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimīñjam āhacca tittheyya, yam vā<sup>7</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhvādanam sādiyeyyā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup>? 'Etad eva bhante varam yam<sup>9</sup> khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhvādanam sādiyeyya<sup>10</sup> Dukkham h'etam, bhante, yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā pe<sup>11</sup> atthimīñjam āhacca tittheyyā<sup>12</sup> ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . pe<sup>13</sup> .. kasambujātassa, yam<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālaiajjuyā ubho janghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> . atthimīñjam āhacca tittheyyā<sup>15</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidañnam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup>. Yañ

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph. pa, S gives it in full

<sup>3</sup> S hi tassa, T kissa    <sup>4</sup> S jamghā

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph vethetvā    <sup>6</sup> T ghāseyya

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>    <sup>8</sup> M sādiseyya

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>    <sup>10</sup> T sādiseyya

<sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S has it in full till chindeyya, then pe || atthi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la, Ph pa    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti.  
Anguttara, part IV

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>x</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gaha-patimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyati<sup>2</sup>, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīm pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yam vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyeyyā ti<sup>7</sup> ‘Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīm pahareyya’ ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>x</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccoiasmīm pahareyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> Tato nidañnam hi<sup>8</sup> go<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā, apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayopatṭena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa, M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T M, uppā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup> vo bh<sup>o</sup>, but then yam khattiya<sup>o</sup> as before.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev' assa nearly always      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> S tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivētheyya<sup>1</sup>, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiymahāsälānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsälānam vā gahapatiṁahāsälānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram paribhuñjeyyā tī<sup>3</sup> ‘Etad eva bhānte varam yam khattiya-mahāsälānam vā . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . saddhādeyyam cīvaram paribhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampaliveṭtheyyā<sup>5</sup>’ tī

Ārocayāmī vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmī vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . pe<sup>6</sup> . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalive-theyya<sup>8</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidañnam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya mañanamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>9</sup> . . pe<sup>6</sup> . kasambujāto khattiya-mahāsälānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsälānam vā gahapati-mahāsälānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram paribhuñjatu, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup>

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>12</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pī daheyya mukham pī daheyya jīvham pī dāheyya kantham pī daheyya udaiam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, samphali<sup>o</sup>, M Ph ṥvedheyya

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || kāyam

<sup>5</sup> M, samphali<sup>o</sup>, M Ph ṥvedh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S tassa, M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā tī

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>13</sup> M ṥgulham, Ph ṥgulam

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S uram

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>1</sup>  
nukkhameyya, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhma-  
mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam<sup>3</sup>  
pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam  
yam<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhma-mahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam<sup>5</sup> pindapātam pari-  
bhūnjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso  
tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>6</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>7</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>8</sup>  
mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>9</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam  
sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam<sup>10</sup> tassa ottham pi  
daheyya mukham<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> daheyya<sup>13</sup> jivham pi daheyya  
pe<sup>14</sup> . adhobhāgā<sup>15</sup> nukkhameyya' ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,  
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . pe<sup>11</sup> .. kasam-  
buñatassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>5</sup>  
sampajjalitena<sup>5</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>5</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam  
lohagulam<sup>12</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe  
pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya .. pe<sup>9</sup>  
adhobhāgā<sup>10</sup> nukkhameyya Tam kissa hetu? Tato nida-  
nam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya marana-  
mattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccaya kāyassa bhedā  
parammaranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nirayam upa-  
pajjeyya<sup>13</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>8</sup>  
. pe<sup>11</sup> kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā biāhma-  
namahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam  
pindapātam paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave hoti  
digharattam ahitāya dukkhaya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā  
apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>15</sup>

6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho  
varam yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °bhāgam      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> T °deyyām<sup>1</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T °deyyām<sup>1</sup>, M, °deyyā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>6</sup> M °gulham, Ph °gulam      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, yan

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>9</sup> M Ph S give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M, °bhāgam      <sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph °gulam.      <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S tassa.      <sup>15</sup> T M, uppa<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopītham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup> sampajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisidāpeyya vā abhini-pajjapeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khatti�amahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam yam khatti�amahāsālānam vā bīhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham pari-bhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā pe<sup>6</sup> abhini-pajjapeyya vā’ ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>. kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā pe<sup>4</sup> abhini-pajjapeyya vā Tam kissa hetu? Tato nīdānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . pe<sup>6</sup>. kasambujāto khatti�amahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>8</sup>

7 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> pacca-māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khatti�amahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M T, M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā

<sup>3</sup> T mañcā<sup>o</sup>, M Ph mañcam vā pittham (sic) vā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S give it in full

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S have pati<sup>o</sup> till dussilassa

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by S <sup>10</sup> S tassa

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S uddhampādam

<sup>12</sup> M Ph phenu<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam. yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhappādām<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkupeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyyā’ ti.

Ārocayāmu vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmu<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhappādām<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup>? Tato nīdānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nīgaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram pañibhuñjati, tam hi ’ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvara pindapātā senāsanaglānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam<sup>9</sup>, tesan<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kārā<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañ c’evāyam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. uddhampādām      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe II yathā      <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph. pa; S. gives it in full

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppāo      <sup>8</sup> S. tassa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M, khāram

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan, M<sub>6</sub> sante      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. kāra.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha-yattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> Imasmīn ca pana veyyākaranasmin bhañnamāne sañthimattānam bhikkhūnam unham lohitam mukhato uggacchi<sup>2</sup>, satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattīmsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīmsū ti

## LXIX.

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup> Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasavyatāya dhammam descentassa cittāni na<sup>7</sup> pasādesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjīmsu<sup>8</sup> Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam descentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjīmsu<sup>8</sup>

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi .<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddalo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi<sup>13</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi .<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti<sup>14</sup> Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahm-

<sup>1</sup> M adds la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggacchi, M Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T M, hināya va<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T inserts pi

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahosi, so also in the next place    <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, padodesum    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T M, pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph pa, S pe.

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>12</sup> Ph Kuddalako, M Kudālako

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph oṣi.

malokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>1</sup>, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatim vīnipātam nirayam upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Añakassa satthuno Brahma-loka-sahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasata-parivāre sasāvaka-sanghe<sup>3</sup> dutthacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññam pasaveyya, ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasata-parivāre sasāvaka-sanghe<sup>3</sup> duṭṭhacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>6</sup> so apuññam pasaveyya, yo ekam ditthisampannam puggalam dutthacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, ayam tato bahutaram apuññam pasavati Tam kissa hetu? Nāham bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khantim vadāmi yathā’m sabrahmacārīsu Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni padutthāni bhavissanti ti Evam hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

## LXX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako satthā sāvakānam evam dhammam desesi<sup>11</sup> —

2. Appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānam paññitam lahukam<sup>12</sup> bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padesum, M<sub>7</sub> padosum

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> paduttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit bahum so a<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. paduttha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. na no amhe, S. na tveva amham, T. tato (sic) āca (sic), M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā, M<sub>7</sub> nando āma

<sup>9</sup> T. kho, M<sub>7</sub> yo <sup>10</sup> T. oto <sup>11</sup> S. oti

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> lahusam throughout.

bam<sup>1</sup>, kattabbam kusalam, cañitabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pī brāhmaṇa tinagge ussāvabindu suriye uggaçchante khippam yeva pativigacchati na ciratthitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam laukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pī bīhamaṇa thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante udake<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulam khippam yeva pativigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciatthitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam laukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, cañitabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pī brāhmaṇa udake dandarājī khippam yeva pativigacchati<sup>4</sup> na ciratthitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udake dandarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>5</sup> laukam<sup>5</sup> . ° natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pī brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūriangamā sīghasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārinī, natthi so khano vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramati<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabba-teyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>13</sup> laukam<sup>13</sup> . pe<sup>14</sup> . natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pī brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jīvhagge khelapindam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam laukam<sup>13</sup> °<sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pī brāhmaṇa dīvasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M Ph boddham, S phottabbam *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla° <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T patigacchati, M patiga° corr to pativī° by another hand <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, T M, omit only laukam

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>7</sup> M. Ph singha°

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya, Ph. sā yam, M, yam

<sup>9</sup> M āvattati, Ph āvattati, S. dharati.

<sup>10</sup> S °te ca, T M<sub>6</sub> only °te. <sup>11</sup> S °te ca

<sup>12</sup> T. sanat'<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>14</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>15</sup> in Ph this simile is missing. <sup>16</sup> M la

ayokatāhe mamsapesī<sup>1</sup> pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> khippam yeva pativigacchatī<sup>3</sup> na cirathitikā hotī, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahukam<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pī brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādām<sup>7</sup> uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> vadhatta<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> maranassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam<sup>11</sup> jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan ti.

3 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam satthivassasahassāni āyuppamānam ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam chal eva ābādhā ahesum sitam unham jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evam dīghāyukesu manussesu evam ciraṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānam evam dhammam desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave yo ciram jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhīyyo<sup>16</sup>. Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīṇi yeva utusatāni jīvati utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gimhānam, utusatam vassānam. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māsasatāni jīvati cattāri māsasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °pesiyā      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ottāya

<sup>3</sup> T. M. paṭivijjhāti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa      <sup>6</sup> T. vajham      <sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S      <sup>11</sup> S. gāvī<sup>°</sup>      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. dīgho

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> desessanti

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>16</sup> M. S add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, °sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gīmhānam, cattāli māsa-satāni vassānam Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māsa-satāni jīvanto catuvīsatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni gīmhānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvīsatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattimsam<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jīvati dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gīmhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave iattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattati<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati catuvīsatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvīsatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gīmhānam, catuvīsatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup>. Tatr<sup>10</sup> imē bhattantarāyā<sup>9</sup> kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhitō pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppamānam pi samkhātam<sup>14</sup>, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā<sup>16</sup> pi samkhātā, rattī pi samkhātā, rattindiyā<sup>17</sup> pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā

4 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakānam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °ti

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. atthaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva, M<sub>6</sub> °sattatumsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M. °ti <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya, M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatth'. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> alā° <sup>14</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> utusamy°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhamāsā (T. °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā

*Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>*

Tass' uddānam

Hiri suriyam<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārichattakam<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti

LXXI

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadhaṭo hoti Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhā-  
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-  
tunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> ditthadhammasukha-  
vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī,  
āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavam cetovimuttum paññāvimuttim  
ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihārat;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhānu vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattam suppa-  
vattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam  
jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>10</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānam, T M<sub>6</sub> M, °vaggassa udd°

<sup>2</sup> S dutiyo      <sup>3</sup> S purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma, omitted by M      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> M, sakkatam, T. sakkattam, S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, bha°, Ph vacanam

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °kenānusāni, S °kenānusāsanī, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T te dasā yā ti) for cā ti

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>10</sup> S. abhi°

nikāmalābhī hotī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti

### LXXXIII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana thito hotī asamhro, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>2</sup> dittha-dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hotī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

### LXXXIV.

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>3</sup> . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> S abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe

## LXXV

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati Katamehi sattahī<sup>2</sup>?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti .. <sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam .. pe<sup>4</sup> . akasiralābhī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā .. pe<sup>6</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati tu.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahī?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam .. . pe<sup>7</sup> . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . pe<sup>7</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati tu.

## LXXVII

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tītīto hoti asamhiro, catunnam jhānānam pe<sup>7</sup> . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā .. . pe<sup>7</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, pe || laukam.

<sup>3</sup> M la, S. pe

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph give it in full; M. omits ditthadhamma.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph nañ ca <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

### LXXXVIII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . pe<sup>2</sup> . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti

### LXXXIX.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-kamu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakkattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2 Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā na ekantanibbīdhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup>, Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup> n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanān ti Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā ekantanibbīdāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup>, Upāli dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanān ti

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph pa, then āsavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>4</sup> T. M, yo      <sup>5</sup> S °sena      <sup>6</sup> T °ti

<sup>7</sup> Ph repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaranasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>2</sup>  
uppannuppannānam adhikaranānam samathāya vūpasamā-  
ya<sup>3</sup> Katame satta?

2 Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-  
havinayo dātabbo, patīñātakaranam<sup>4</sup> dātabbam<sup>5</sup>, yebhuy-  
yasikā dātabbā<sup>6</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>7</sup>, tinavatthārako  
dātabbos<sup>8</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaranasamathā dhammā  
uppannuppannānam adhikaranānam samathāya vūpasamā-  
yā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>9</sup> atthamo<sup>10</sup>

Tass' uddānam<sup>11</sup>

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhanā honti  
Sāsanam atthamavagge dasa pāli adhikaranasamathenā<sup>12</sup> ti.

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu  
hoti Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyaditthi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti,  
silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso  
bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā  
bhikkhu hoti ti

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā sa-  
mano hoti . . . <sup>10</sup> bahitattā brāhmaṇo hoti <sup>10</sup> missuttattā<sup>11</sup>  
sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . nīnahātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . . <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikaranadhammā samathā <sup>2</sup> T upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, patīñāya kāretabbā (M, kāretabbam) for  
patī<sup>o</sup> dā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by S <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, vaggo nīthito, Ph. vagganīthitam

<sup>7</sup> S tatiyo

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhirāpa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M la, Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M Ph. myu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M Ph. sothuyo

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph M, nīnahātattā, T. tanhātattā, S nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . <sup>1</sup> arīhatattā<sup>2</sup> arīyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . <sup>1</sup>  
ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyadīthī ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso  
ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ānakattā  
arahā hoti ti.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā Katame satta?

2 Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto  
hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,  
āraddhavilayo hoti, satmā hoti, paññavā hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā  
dakkhineyyā añjalikaranīyā anuttaīam puññakkhettam lo-  
kassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo caikkhusmīm aniccā-  
nupassi viharati aniccasaññī aniccapatisamvedī satatam  
samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya  
pariyogāhamāno So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam  
paññāvimuttam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> Ph. arīyittā, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, ārakattā, S omits this phrase

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako, T. omits hoti <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, ārattā

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arō throughout <sup>6</sup> T tanhā

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> M adds Samanavaggo navamo, Ph adds vaggo, then  
M has tass' uddānam, M Ph give the following uddāna  
Bhinnā samanabīāhmanā ca sothiya - vedagāriyo (M  
nñatako veda<sup>o</sup>)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M °mmino) desitā te  
Tathāgatā ti

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph pa || dakkhō

Anguttara, part IV

katvā upasampajja vihaiatī Ayam kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pathamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . anuttarām puññakkhettam lokassa

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapatisamvedi satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup> Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasāññī aniccapatisamvedi satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyyogāhamāno So pañcannam orambhāgīyanam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti<sup>4</sup> asankhāraparinibbāyi hoti<sup>4</sup> sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti uddham-soto hoti akanīthagāmi Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> .<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttarām puññakkhettam lokassā ti

---

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> anuttarām puññakkhettam lokassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassi viharati .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim anattānupassi viharati .<sup>3</sup> cakkhusmim<sup>7</sup> khayānupassi viharati .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim vayānupassi viharati<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim virāgānupassi vihaiatī<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim nirodhānupassi<sup>8</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup><sup>9</sup> cakkhusmim<sup>8</sup> patinissaggānupassi viharati<sup>4</sup> sotasmim<sup>9</sup> ghānasmim jīvhāya . kāyasmim manasmim rūpesu . saddesu gandhesu . rasesu . phot-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la, Ph. pa, S gives it in full. <sup>3</sup> T M, add hoti <sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph. pa

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit this phrase

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>9</sup> M. la

thabbesu      <sup>1</sup> dhammesu      cakkhuviññāne .      <sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāne      ghānaviññāne      jivhāviññāne      kāya-  
 viññāne      <sup>2</sup> manoviññāne      <sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse .  
 sotasamphasse      <sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse      jivhāsamphasse  
                   kāyasamphasse      <sup>1</sup> manosamphasse      <sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
                   samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya      sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
                   ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya      jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya      kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya      mano-  
                   samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup>      rūpasaññāya      sadda-  
                   saññāya . gandhasaññāya      <sup>1</sup> asasaññāya photthabba-  
                   saññāya      dhammasaññāya      <sup>1</sup> ūpasañcetanāya  
 saddasañcetanāya . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya  
                   photthabbasañcetanāya      dhammasañcetanāya ..  
<sup>1</sup> rūpatanhāya      saddatanhāya      gandhatanhāya  
 rasatanhāya      photthabbatanhāya      dhammatanhāya  
                   rūpavitakke      saddavitakke      gandhavitakke  
<sup>1</sup> asavitakke .      photthabbavitakke . dhammavitakke  
                   rūpavicāre      saddavicāre      gandhavicāre  
<sup>1</sup> asavicāre .      photthabbavicāre      dhammavicāre<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> ūpakkhandhe      vedanākkhandhe      saññākkhandhe  
                   sankhārakkhandhe      viññānakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharati      dukkhānupassī viharati      anattānupassī  
 viharati      khayānupassī viharati      vayānupassī viharati  
                   virāgānupassī viharati      nirodhānupassī viharati  
 patinissaggānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> M la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph <sup>o</sup>jā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>5</sup> M Ph insert pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M adds the following uddāna

Cha dvārārammanes' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum attha  
 saññā sañcetanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa visum attha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 solasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā pañinissaggā  
 kamam atthānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca atthavisati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango .. pe<sup>1</sup> upekhāsambojjhangō <sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā Katame satta?

2 Aniccasāññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasāññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā ti.<sup>4</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā Katame satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, aniccasāññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāve-tabbā ti.<sup>5</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> parikkha-yāya pahānāya khayāya . vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya <sup>7</sup> cāgāya <sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa mohassa . kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa .. palāsassa .. issāya<sup>8</sup> . macchariyassa . māyāya sātHEYYASSA thambhassa . sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa . pamādassa abhiññāya . pariññāya . pari-kkhayāya pahānāya . khayāya .. vayāya . virāgāya . nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S, M leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhiññāya. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhāvanāya..

<sup>8</sup> T imassā, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhimandun ti<sup>2</sup>

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> these two phrases are missing in S

<sup>2</sup> Ph adds Sankavarena (sic) niyato chathamā samkhittena ca Then [vi] rāgānupassi viharati patinissaggānupassi viharati ti Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, as above Katame satta? Satisambojjhangō dhammavicayasambojjhangō viriyasambojjhangō pithī<sup>o</sup> (sic) passaddhi<sup>o</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup> upekkhā<sup>o</sup>. Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya ime satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> ti Rāgassa bh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> satta dh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>. Katame satta? Anicca-saññā, anatta<sup>o</sup> and so on, as above, till the end

<sup>3</sup> M Ph sattanipātam, T M, M, sattako

<sup>4</sup> M Ph samattam, S nūthito, M, adds siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu

## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā  
etad avoca —

2 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭhitāya paricittāya  
susamāraddhāya atthānisamsā pātikankhā Katame attha<sup>2</sup>

3 Sukham supati, sukhām pātibujjhāti, na pāpākam  
supinām passati, manussānām piyo hoti, amanussānām piyo  
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggī vā visam vā sattham  
vā kamati, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appativijhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭhitāya paricittāya  
susamāraddhāya imē atthānisamsā pātikankhā tu

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamānam<sup>6</sup> patissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this udāna

<sup>2</sup> S has Pannāsako, the other MSS. have no title at all

<sup>3</sup> Ph bhaddante      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa      <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °<sub>11</sub>

<sup>°</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> °no

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti

III

1 Ath' imē bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appatiladdhāya patilābhāya  
patiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāīamp upanissāya vi-  
haiatī aññataram vā garutthāniyam<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacāīim<sup>18</sup>,  
yatth' assa tibbam huottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemañ  
ca gāravo ca Ayam bhikkhave pathamo hetu paṭhamo  
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya  
paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
nāvā pāripūriyā samvattati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>o</sup>lam.      <sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca, M<sub>8</sub> pi

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. M, <sup>o</sup>pam      <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. S ca karoti, Ph only kaioti      <sup>6</sup> S jinitvā

<sup>7</sup> S 1ājissayo, M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here, T has 1ājissayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. *cariyaga*      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *samāo*  
 10 M<sub>8</sub> *Bl* — 11 T M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>10</sub> 12 M<sub>8</sub> *asmitakarana* (sic)

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. vācā°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, vāca°, M<sub>8</sub> vācarī,  
<sup>11</sup> M vāca T M vācā° T vācā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ja<sup>o</sup>, T M, panati <sup>12</sup> T. janapaye  
<sup>13</sup> S mataga <sup>14</sup> S stāni M sambhūtānam

<sup>23</sup> S mettaso  
<sup>25</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>27</sup> M. <sup>o</sup>nikam throughout. T. <sup>o</sup>nikā. M. garutthākam.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "काम विभवात्", I का, M, ga  
sabrahmacāukam      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "cāri throughout"

3 So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññatañam vā garutthāniyam<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbam hūottappam paccupaṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gālavo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālam upasankamitvā paripucchatī pañpañhati Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup>? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva<sup>6</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikatañ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kankhātthāniyesu dhammesu kankham pativinodenti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilabbhāya patiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve pullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

4 So tam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilabbhāya patiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve pullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

5 Silavā hoti pātmokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilabbhāya patiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve pullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majhe kalyānā pariyośānakalyānā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahma-cariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricittā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilabbhāya patiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve pullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, "nikam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, kvattho <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva

<sup>6</sup> S. vivatānti. <sup>7</sup> T. "kañ <sup>8</sup> M. uttānim ka"

<sup>9</sup> T. M, sātthā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> sattham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M, "na throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "rūpāya, T. M, "rūpassa throughout

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout

7. Āraddhavirīyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pāhānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu o kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chattho hetu chattho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilābhāya patiladdhāya bhuiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

8 Sanghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākathiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmam vā dhammam bhāsatī, param vā ajhesatī, ariyam vā tunhībhāvam nātimaññati Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilābhāya patiladdhāya bhuiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

9 Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassī viharati ‘ti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthangamo, iti<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, iti<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthangamo, iti saññā<sup>5</sup> iti sankhārā iti viññānānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthangamo’ ti Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> hetu aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup> paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilābhāya patiladdhāya bhuiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

10 Tam enam sabrahmacāri evam sambhāventi ayam<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭthāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth’ assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatthitam hoti<sup>8</sup> pemañ ca gāravo ca, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyatāya<sup>9</sup> garuttaya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11 Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataram vā garuṭthāniyam sabrahmacārim, yatth’ assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatthitam hoti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S omits all from iti to °gamo

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

<sup>9</sup> S piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya

<sup>10</sup> S garutaya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharati

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te <sup>1</sup> kālena kālam upasankamitvā paripucchatī paripañhati Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko <sup>2</sup> attho <sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ <sup>3</sup> c'eva <sup>4</sup> vivaratī <sup>5</sup>, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavīhitese ca kankhāttāhāniyesu dhammesu kankham pativinodenti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati <sup>6</sup> ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

12 Tam <sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammam sutvā dvayena <sup>8</sup> vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca, addhā ayam <sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati.

13 Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasañvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocaiasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

14 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majhe kalyānā pariyośāna-kalyānā sāttham <sup>9</sup> savyañjanam <sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam pañ-suddham brahma-cariyam abhivadantī, tathārūpāssa <sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricittā manasānu-pekkhitā dīthiyā suppatrividhā, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

15 Araddhviriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmava dalhaparakkamo amukkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

<sup>1</sup> S so.    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, kvattho    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarañ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca    <sup>5</sup> S vivatānti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati without ti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sātthā    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °nā    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here °rūpassa

16 Sanghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmam<sup>2</sup> vā dhammam bhāsatī, param vā ajhesatī<sup>3</sup>, ariyam vā tunhibhāvam nātimaññati, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

17 Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthangamo, iti vedanā<sup>5</sup> iti saññā iti sankhārā . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthangamo<sup>6</sup> ti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati

Ime kho bhikkhave attha hetū attha paccayā ēdibrahma-carryikāya paññāya appatiladdhāya patilābhāya patilad-dhāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti

### III

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hotī amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahī<sup>7</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hotī piyagarahī ca<sup>6</sup> labhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchāditthi ca

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hotī amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvanīyo ca

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hotī manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi atthahī<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T anākathito, M, anākatiko, M<sub>6</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T M, sāmaññānam <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosatī

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahūimā, S ahiriyō.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na labhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup>

hīrimā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> ottappī ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca  
Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu  
ca bhāvanīyo cā tū

## IV

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabiahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca  
abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-  
kāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū  
ca asuci ca<sup>3</sup> bahubhāni ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sa-  
brahmacārinam.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> atthahī dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo<sup>5</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>6</sup> ca  
agaru<sup>7</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup>

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-  
vanīyo ca Katamehi atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na  
sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mat-  
taññū ca sucī ca na bahubhāni ca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>10</sup> akkosakapali-  
bhāsako<sup>10</sup> ca sabiahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu  
ca bhāvanīyo cā tū

## V.

1 Atth'ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-  
vattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame  
attha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa      <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo      <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. anakkō

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca  
pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anupari-  
vattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā assasatā viparināmadhammā,  
ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> viparināma-  
dhamme

Itthassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittam anitthato no<sup>10</sup>  
patighātam eti,  
tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup>  
na santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti

## VI

1 Atth'ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-  
vattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame  
attha?

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca  
pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anupari-  
vattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho  
pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhā  
pi dukkham pi Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa  
uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi  
pasamsā pi sukhā pi dukkham pi Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>3</sup> T. attha 'me, M, aṭṭha ime

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M S yasāyaso, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>. S <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S add ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>9</sup> Ph ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā <sup>12</sup> M Ph atthang<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert kho

viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kīn nānākaranam sutavato ariyā-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti<sup>2</sup> ‘Bhagavammūlakā<sup>3</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavampatisai anū<sup>2</sup>, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassā attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti Tena hī bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho So na iti patisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo’ ti yathā-bhūtam na ppajānāti uppajjati alābho . <sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . uppajjati ayaso . . uppajjati nindā uppajjati pasamsā uppajjati sukham . uppajjati dukkham So na iti patisañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham viparināmadhamman’ ti ya-thābhūtam na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittam pariyā-dāya titthati, alābho pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya titthati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya titthati So uppan-nam lābham anurujjhati, alabhe pativirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase pativirujjhati, uppannam pasam-sam anurujjhati, nindāya pativirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati So evam anuvirodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccatū jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> mai anena<sup>6</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na pari-muccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

5 Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyāsāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti patisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo’ ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> uppajjati alābho . <sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso .

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °yāso, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S °yāso

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> bhavam°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam°, Ph bhavamjanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph la

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmai a°

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti

uppajjati ayaso uppajjati nindā<sup>1</sup> uppajjati pasamsā  
 . uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham. So iti pati-  
 sañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho  
 aniccam dukkham viparināmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam  
 pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Tassa labho pi cittam na<sup>3</sup> pariyādāya titthati,  
 alabho pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati, yaso pi cittam na  
 pariyādāya titthati, ayaso pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati,  
 nindā pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati, pasamsā pi cittam  
 na pariyādāya titthati, sukham pi cittam na pariyādāya  
 titthati, dukkham pi cittam na pariyādāya titthati. So<sup>4</sup>  
 uppannam labham nānurujjhati, alabhe na ppativirujjhati,  
 uppannam<sup>5</sup> yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppativirujjhati,  
 uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppativiruj-  
 jjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppati-  
 virujjhati So evam anurodhavuodhavippahino<sup>6</sup> parimuccati  
 jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maranena<sup>7</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-  
 nassehi upāyāsehi<sup>8</sup>, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso, ayam adhippāyoso<sup>9</sup>, idam  
 nānākaranam sutavato aiyasāvakassā assutavatā puthuj-  
 janenā ti

Labho alabho ca<sup>9</sup> yaso<sup>10</sup> ayaso<sup>10</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca  
 sukhañ ca<sup>11</sup> dukkham<sup>12</sup>  
 ete anicca manujesu dhammā asassatā viparināma-  
 dhammā,  
 ete ca īatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati viparināma-  
 dhamme  
 Itthassa<sup>13</sup> dhammā na mathenti<sup>14</sup> cittam anithato no  
 patighātam eti,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānāti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> S inserts ca

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pi. <sup>6</sup> M Ph ohinno

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jarāmala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> oýaso, M S oýaso, M<sub>6</sub> adhuppāyo

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M S yasāyaso, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, ayaso yaso

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>12</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S add ca

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ithassa, Ph atthassa <sup>14</sup> Ph pasentī

tassānuodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa  
pāragū tu

## VII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giyha-kute pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ālabba bhikkhū āmantesi —

2 Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho .. alābhena bhikkhave .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave ayasena bhikkhave sakkārena bhikkhave asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pāpicchatāya bhikkhave pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho

4 Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhūyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābhām<sup>6</sup> uppannam yasam . uppannam<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> uppannam sakkāram

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M, atthang<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> atthamg<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sup>4</sup> T °dinna°

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M, °dinna°<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M,<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinna°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M, °dinna°<sup>10</sup> M M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

. uppannam asakkālam . uppannam pāpicchatam  
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya Kathañ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam labham  
 abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . pe<sup>4</sup> ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannam labham anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum  
 āsavā vighātarilāhā, uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evamsa te āsavā vighātarilāhā na honti Yam  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannam alābhām<sup>7</sup> uppannam ya-  
 sam uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāram .  
 uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam .  
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yum āsavā vighātarilāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-  
 bhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātarilāhā na honti  
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam  
 labham abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannam alabham<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam uppannam  
 sakkāram uppannam asakkālam . uppannam pā-  
 picchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitab-  
 bam —

5 Uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannam alābhām .<sup>13</sup> uppannam yasam .. uppannam  
 ayasam uppannam sakkālam . uppannam asak-  
 kāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpa-  
 mittatam abhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāmā<sup>14</sup> ti Evam hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabban ti

<sup>1</sup> M M, S twice      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kiñ

<sup>3</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M, S twice

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> give it in full, M has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have pa  
after alābhām

<sup>5</sup> M twice      <sup>6</sup> T hi

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> M. S twice, M omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>10</sup> M. T M, S twice

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S twice, M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihāreyyāma.

Anguttara, part IV

## VIII

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmīm viharati Samkheyাকে pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paī avipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

3 Tena kho pana samayena Vessavano<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttarāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhinam<sup>5</sup> disam gacchatī kenaci-d-eva kai aniyena Assosi kho Vessavano mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmīm Samkheyাকে pabbate Dhavajālikāyam bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desentassa sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paī avipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

4. Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>7</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>8</sup>, evam eva Mahisavatthusmīm Samkheyাকে pabbate Dhavajālikāyam antai ahito devesu Tāvatimsesu pāturahosī Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārisa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmīm Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T Dhvajā°, M. Ph S Vatta° always, M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° always, M<sub>6</sub> Dhvajā° always, M<sub>7</sub> Dhuvalikāyam, else Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vanpo throughout, T °vano, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vano throughout

<sup>4</sup> S uttara°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uttarassam disāyam

<sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S dakkhina°

<sup>6</sup> T continues attasampattim pacca° hoti ti, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> attasampattim para° pacca° hoti ti

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° <sup>8</sup> M Ph samī°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (sic)

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup> sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hotī, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paīavippattim<sup>4</sup> attasampattim<sup>5</sup> paīasampattim paccavekkhitā hotī' ti

5 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puīiso sammiñjitat vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritat vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva ādevesu Tāvatimsesu antaralito Mahisavatthusum Samkheyayake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaiō ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Uttaiam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam thito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttaiam etad avoca 'saccam kiia bhante āyasmā Uttaiō bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desesi sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hotī, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paīavipattim<sup>8</sup> attasampattim<sup>5</sup> parasampattim paccavekkhitā hotī' ti' 'Evam devānam indā' ti 'Kim pan' idam<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam patibhānam<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam aīahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti?

6 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū puīsa bhāsitassa attham ājānanti<sup>13</sup> Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi pitakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchangehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T Dhvajā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T desesi

<sup>3</sup> S has pe || parasampattim pacca<sup>o</sup> hotī ti

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> Dhva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Pli samukhe, M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T pamukho; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, pamukhe    <sup>8</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa    <sup>9</sup> S pana

<sup>10</sup> S obhānam, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> uses t upādāya

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S upamāyam    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> jānanti    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam.    <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> kājehi

<sup>17</sup> S sisakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph uccangehi, M<sub>8</sub> ujjangehi, S ucchankehi

pi añjalihu<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyam upasankamitvā evam puccheyya kuto imam dhaññam<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti? Katham vyākaiamāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññarāśimhā' āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaiamāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā' ti 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayañ<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhanāmā' ti

7 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhāsitam<sup>12</sup> idam<sup>12</sup> āyasmata Uttarena yam kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayam c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhanāmā ti<sup>15</sup> Ekam<sup>16</sup> idam bhante Uttaia<sup>17</sup> samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vihāratī Gijjhakūte<sup>18</sup> pabbate acinapakkante Devadatte Tatiā kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim<sup>20</sup> attasampattim pāyasampattim<sup>9</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthali bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto<sup>21</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko neiyako kappaṭho atekiccho. Kamehi atthahi<sup>22</sup> Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . pe<sup>22</sup> ..

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, angulihī <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam <sup>4</sup> T. āhara <sup>5</sup> T yo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> M. dhaññā°, M<sub>8</sub> here corr to °dhaññā°, and it continues yade daññassa (sic) danāmā ti (sic) Acchariyam and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, ayam <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> T maññe, S dhaññam <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °tañ c'idam, T M<sub>6</sub> add bhante

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M <sup>14</sup> Ph T upādāya alone

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . bhanāmā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S evam <sup>17</sup> S inserts ekam

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>20</sup> M Ph la <sup>21</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinnā°

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>1</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭtho atekiccho Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭtho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihāreyya, uppannam alabham<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkālam . uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>5</sup> vihāreyya

8 Kathañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>7</sup> vihāreyya, uppannam alabham<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam uppannam ayasam .. uppannam sakkāram . uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>9</sup> vihāreyya<sup>9</sup> Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam labham anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāt-parilāhā, uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alabham .<sup>12</sup> uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam .. uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkāram . uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāt-parilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihāreyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alabham<sup>14</sup> uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāram . uppannam asakkālam . uppannam pāpicchatam . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>13</sup> vihāreyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

<sup>1</sup> Ph T °dinna°    <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinna°

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T S twice, M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa    <sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. S twice

<sup>6</sup> S kñci    <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T S twice    <sup>8</sup> M. la

<sup>9</sup> M T. M<sub>6</sub>. S twice.

<sup>10</sup> M twice, M<sub>8</sub> has abhibhuyya twice.    <sup>11</sup> M twice.

<sup>12</sup> Ph inserts pana.    <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S twice

<sup>14</sup> S °yam, M °yāma

9 Uppannam labham abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannam alabham<sup>2</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . uppannam sakkālam . . . uppannam asakkāram . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāmā ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

10 Yāvatā<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttāra manussesu cataoso paññā bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyam dhammapaṇiyāyo kismiñci<sup>4</sup> patitthito<sup>5</sup> Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpunātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam Atthasamhito<sup>7</sup> ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX

1 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko'<sup>10</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā<sup>11</sup> vadamāno<sup>12</sup> vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'<sup>13</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>14</sup> aññatra<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvālo bhojane<sup>16</sup> mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajñaññena samannāgato, yena<sup>17</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnam paññudham brahmaçariyam caritum<sup>18</sup>?

2 Tati' idam<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>20</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> all MSS double it.    <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S ettāvata.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> upatthito    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase

<sup>7</sup> Ph S °saññito, M M<sub>8</sub> °saññito, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthahiso

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatibrahma°, S °yāko, T °yāyiko

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagava<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako    <sup>12</sup> T tam kim, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T maññatha, M<sub>8</sub> maññayya, M, aññata, Ph aññata, S. aññatha

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °nesu    <sup>15</sup> S yehi

<sup>16</sup> S °tun ti    <sup>17</sup> T tatra idam, Ph adds kho

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya, M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando pūratthimam disam āloketi ‘evam me<sup>3</sup> puratthimam<sup>3</sup> disam<sup>4</sup> ālokeyato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>, ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti dakkhinā disā<sup>11</sup> āloketabbā<sup>11</sup> hoti uddham ulloketabbam<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ<sup>15</sup> cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisam<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi ‘evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup>, ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indīyesu guttadvāratāya hoti

3 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando patisankhā yoniso āhāram<sup>19</sup> āhāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thītiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā bīahmacariyānuggahāya ‘iti purāpañ ca vedanam patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihālo cā’ ti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti

4 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmīm<sup>22</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> Ph °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mā.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> disā      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti, Ph anvā pavisanti, M<sub>8</sub> T anvāssa bhavissanti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>8</sup> S tatra

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph S °bbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bbō, S °bbā      <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °bbam

<sup>15</sup> M Ph °sā      <sup>16</sup> T °disā.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti      <sup>19</sup> M °hāie      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahāreti

<sup>21</sup> Ph maddāya

<sup>22</sup> T jāgariyāyogasmīm, M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyayogasmīm

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaiāniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā pathamam yāmam<sup>1</sup> cankamena nisajjāya āvaiāniyehi dhammehi cittam · parisosdheti, rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam<sup>2</sup> dakkhinena passena<sup>3</sup> sihaseyyam kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādam accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasi karitvā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimam yāmam<sup>8</sup> paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmīm hoti  
5 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmīm hoti

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti<sup>8</sup>, viditā abbhāttham gacchanti, viditā saññā .<sup>9</sup> viditā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upaṭthahanti, viditā abbhāttham gacchanti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmīm hoti<sup>11</sup>

Kim aññatra<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvālo bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnam parisudham bīahmacariyam caritun ti?

## X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> vihaiatū Gaggarāya,<sup>14</sup> pokkhānīyā<sup>14</sup> tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam<sup>15</sup> paticarati<sup>16</sup>, bahiddhā kaiham apanāmeti<sup>17</sup>, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T kappenti      <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S pādena

<sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> accādhāya.      <sup>7</sup> T rāttum.

<sup>8</sup> Ph upatthā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> upasamghamantu

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S gives it in full

<sup>10</sup> M continues la l abbhāttham and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S hoti ti      <sup>12</sup> Ph aññatara, S aññattha

<sup>13</sup> S yehi      <sup>14</sup> M, Gaggālāpokkhārānīyā, T Gaggara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S aññenā<sup>o</sup>, T aññena a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> pativadati      <sup>17</sup> T amanāceti

2 Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath etam bhikkhave puggalam Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo Kim vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> vihetheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam<sup>7</sup> sammiñjitatam<sup>8</sup> pasāritam sanghātipattacīvaraḍhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> samanapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samanakārandavo<sup>14</sup> ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī<sup>15</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>16</sup> ti

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup> yavakārandavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam Tādisam yeva nālam<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sisam na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati, yato ca khvāssa sisam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsi<sup>24</sup> 'vāyam<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph damath', S niddhamath', M<sub>8</sub> omits dh' etam bh' puggo, M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esam

<sup>2</sup> M. °ye, T. °yyā, M<sub>8</sub> apaneso      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M so, Ph te, M<sub>8</sub> kno for kim vo, omitted by S

<sup>5</sup> M. S °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, vihetheyyan ti, M visodheti, Ph visodhenti, M<sub>8</sub> visetheti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>9</sup> T bhikkhūnam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S khvāssa throughout

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi, T °ducci.      <sup>12</sup> M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

<sup>13</sup> M Ph °palaso

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M, S °karō, M<sub>6</sub> °karandako, T °kāravo

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusī, Ph dūdhasasi

<sup>17</sup> T °panno, M<sub>6</sub> °pannena      <sup>18</sup> M, °kā°, T °karano

<sup>19</sup> T °dūsim, M. °rūpi, M<sub>8</sub> pathaiūpe

<sup>20</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S °kai°

<sup>21</sup> M Ph nālam, M<sub>8</sub> nātam      <sup>22</sup> S. palāsam

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T. has santibattati (or san ni°) instead of sisam na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °iūpi      <sup>25</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

yavakālandavo<sup>1</sup> ti Tam enam iti viditvā samūlam uppātētvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakālanassa chaddenti. Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesī<sup>5</sup> ti Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitat<sup>6</sup> pasāñitam sanghātipattacivālādhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi'<sup>7</sup> 'vāyam<sup>8</sup> samanapalāpo<sup>9</sup> samanakārandavo<sup>10</sup> ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī<sup>11</sup> ti

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahyamānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantam puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantam apavahati<sup>19</sup> Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanim<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya apasammajjanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>4</sup> bhaddake<sup>21</sup> dhaññe dūsesī ti Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitat<sup>22</sup> pasāritam sanghātipattacivālādhāranam, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °kar°    <sup>2</sup> M °tetvā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> °detvā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph chattentī, M<sub>8</sub> dhānentī.    <sup>4</sup> T M, maññe

<sup>5</sup> Ph °tī    <sup>6</sup> M Ph sami°    <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi

<sup>8</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam    <sup>9</sup> M Ph °lāso

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S °kai°    <sup>11</sup> T dūsasī, Ph dusetī

<sup>12</sup> M, vuvha°, M<sub>6</sub> byāha°, M S phusaya°, Ph phuyya°, M<sub>8</sub> puñña°    <sup>13</sup> T thāni, Ph adds pana

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññānu

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> S puñjam, M Ph puñjāni, M<sub>8</sub> puññāni

<sup>17</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> hontī

<sup>18</sup> M Ph palasāni, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>    <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °hanti

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T bhadrake, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, have bhadiake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami°    <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nāma.

jānanti ‘samanadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samana-kārandavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aññe<sup>6</sup> bhaddake<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapānaliyā<sup>8</sup> athiko<sup>9</sup> tinhām kuthārim<sup>10</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam<sup>11</sup> tad<sup>12</sup> eva rukkham kuthāripāsena<sup>13</sup> ākotetu<sup>14</sup> Tattha yāni<sup>15</sup> tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni<sup>16</sup> kuthāripāsena<sup>17</sup> ākotitāni kakkhalam<sup>18</sup> paṭinadanti, yāni pana tāni iukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni<sup>19</sup> kuthāripāsena<sup>20</sup> ākotitāni daddaram patinadanti. Tam<sup>21</sup> enam<sup>22</sup> mūle<sup>23</sup> chindati<sup>24</sup>, mūle<sup>25</sup> chinditvā<sup>26</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā<sup>27</sup> anto suvisodhitam<sup>28</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapānālīm<sup>29</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam<sup>30</sup> pasāditam sanghātipattacīvaraḍhāranam, seyyathā pi añnesam bhaddakanam bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti ‘samanadūsi<sup>1</sup> ’vāyam<sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo<sup>3</sup> samana-kārandavo<sup>4</sup>’ ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā<sup>5</sup> aññe<sup>6</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °ūpi      <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °laśo      <sup>4</sup> M Ph S °karō

<sup>5</sup> T M, maññe      <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, bhadrake

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °panāhhatthiko, M<sub>8</sub> °pānāliyatthiko, M S udapānanāliyatthiko, M<sub>6</sub> pānaliyā atthāyatī

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S kudhārim, M<sub>8</sub> kudhāram.

<sup>9</sup> S tan, M yam      <sup>10</sup> M yad

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. kudhāri<sup>10</sup>      <sup>12</sup> M °teyya

<sup>13</sup> Ph adds pana      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakhalam, M<sub>8</sub> katthalamp

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, mūlam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, mūlam, T omits this phrase

<sup>19</sup> M Ph °detvā, M<sub>6</sub> M, chetvā

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °detvā, T M<sub>6</sub> M, chetvā

<sup>21</sup> T susodhitam, M<sub>8</sub> suvisothitam

<sup>22</sup> M S udapānanālīm, M<sub>8</sub> udapānapānālīm, T. M<sub>6</sub> °panāliyam, M, °pānāliyam      <sup>23</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> sami°

<sup>24</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam, Ph vā cāyam

Samvāsayam<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano iti  
 makkhi thambhi palāsi ca issuki macchai satho  
 sanhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavatī samano<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsatī  
 i.aho kaioti kaiyanam<sup>6</sup> pāpaditthi anādaro  
 samsappi<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādi tam<sup>8</sup> viditvā yathā katham?  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbjayātha<sup>9</sup> nam  
 kālandavam<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambum<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamanē<sup>15</sup> samanamānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa.-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> pathamo

Tati' uddānam<sup>22</sup>

Mettam<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattiyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaio Nando kārandavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

## XI<sup>28</sup>

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup> Atha kho Verañjo

<sup>1</sup> S °sāya      <sup>2</sup> S °netha      <sup>3</sup> S pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph °vācā, T M<sub>6</sub> M, santavāto      <sup>5</sup> Ph °nā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> katanam, M<sub>7</sub> kanam or katam

<sup>7</sup> Ph samkampi      <sup>8</sup> T nam

<sup>9</sup> M °yetha, Ph °jjeyyātha, M<sub>8</sub> °jjāsa, M<sub>6</sub> °yā ca, T.  
 abhinibbi°      <sup>10</sup> M Ph kai°, M<sub>8</sub> °vi      <sup>11</sup> S °mavā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °buñ

<sup>13</sup> S °vā, M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā, T cāpassatha, M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °po, M. Ph °lāse      <sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> asa°, M, °no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samano samanamānino, M, samanānino

<sup>17</sup> S °mitvā      <sup>18</sup> S. °chham

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°, S pāpalācā°      <sup>20</sup> S patī°

<sup>21</sup> M Metta°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, Vaggo

<sup>22</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub> there is no uddāna at all      <sup>23</sup> S metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya      <sup>25</sup> S inserts ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo, S piye, S adds dve cāppiyē

<sup>27</sup> Ph kar°

<sup>28</sup> S. has as title Attħakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mande, S °pūcimandaukkhamūle

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāñānīyam<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Veiñjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama na<sup>5</sup> samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti<sup>7</sup> Tayidam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Tayidam bho Gotama na sampannam evā' ti 'Nāhan tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivādeyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā nimantteyyam Yam hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimantteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti

2 'Arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup> biālmana<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo ti Ye te brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup> iūparasā saddarasā gandharasā iasaiasā photthabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvata<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmā Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya aiasarūpo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M, sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S etam instead of me tam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>4</sup> T so

<sup>5</sup> S puts na after Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit it

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> omit ti      <sup>8</sup> S yad idam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe, Ph S vuddhe

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, T. kho

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> māssa

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §

<sup>13</sup> M pahinā

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph S. anabhāvam k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph T. M, omit ti

3. ‘Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi khv esa<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti Ye te bīāhmaṇa rūpabhoga saddabhoga gandhabhogā rasabhoga photthab-babhoga, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālā-vatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>4</sup>

4 ‘Akūiyavādo bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akūiyavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi<sup>6</sup> bīāhmaṇa akūiyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccarit-tassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akūiyam vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akūiyavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>4</sup>

5 ‘Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> bīāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>4</sup>

6. ‘Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi khv esa<sup>5</sup> bīāhmaṇa paññāyo, yena mam<sup>7</sup> paññāyena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa jugucchāmu<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena<sup>7</sup> manoduccari-tena<sup>7</sup>, jugucchāmu<sup>9</sup> anekavihitānam<sup>10</sup> papakānam akusalānam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> M pahinā throughout      <sup>3</sup> T M, tam

<sup>4</sup> all MSS exc S omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, T M, kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> insert kho      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> T pañgucchāmu, S. jeguccham vadāmi

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

dhammānam samāpattiya<sup>1</sup> ‘Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>2</sup>

7. ‘Venayiko bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo ti Aham hi biāhmana vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vinayāya dhammam desemi Ayam kho biāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup> venayiko samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>2</sup>

8 ‘Tapassi bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> biāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya tapassi samano Gotamo ti Tapaniyāham brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaītam manoduccaritam Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā, tam aham tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpaka akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmā Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya tapassi samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi’ ti<sup>2</sup>

9 ‘Apagabbho bhavam Gotamo’ ti ‘Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya. apagabbho samano Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhimbabbatti<sup>10</sup> pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S adds jeguccham vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> all MSS exc S omit ti.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atha

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa

<sup>5</sup> S venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues tapassi samano and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>9</sup> T. °seyyam, M<sub>6</sub> adds na      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttiyā.

anuppādadhammā, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi Tathā-gatassa kho bīhmana āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhvā-bhimbatti pahinā ucchunnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho bīhmana paññāyo, yena mam paññāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi Seyyathā pi bīhmana kukkutiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkutiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā paññeseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paññabhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesam kukkutapotakānam<sup>2</sup> pathamataram pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā<sup>3</sup> sothinā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacanīyo<sup>6</sup> jettho vā kamittho vā' ti<sup>7</sup> 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesam bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jettho hoti' ti

10. 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya andabhbūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjāndakosam padaletvā eko 'va<sup>9</sup> loke anuttāram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho Aham hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa jettho<sup>8</sup> settho lokassa Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallīnam, upatthitā sati apamutthā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam<sup>12</sup> cittam ekaggam

11 'So kho aham bīhmana vivicca'<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānam<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vīhāsim<sup>14</sup>, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>8</sup> pītisukham

<sup>1</sup> Ph paññesitāni, M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā paññeso

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °cchāpākānam <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patā°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sothi <sup>5</sup> M Ph svāssa, M<sub>8</sub> samā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add here ti, and omit the following words, M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues settho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on

<sup>7</sup> T M, add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāham

<sup>11</sup> S appa', T apammu°, M asamutthā, M<sub>8</sub> asamutthā, M<sub>6</sub> asammutthā <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, S pathamajjhō

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °si, M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M, viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T °māya

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedesim<sup>3</sup>, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāli ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā<sup>4</sup> adukkham-asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte paññusuddhe pariyođāte anangane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammanyē thīte āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittam abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup>. So<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattalisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatṭavivattakappe «amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>11</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhālo evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhū-papanno» ti Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paññame yāme pathamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>12</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>12</sup> aloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa paññamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahosi kukkutacchāpakkass' eva<sup>14</sup> andakosamhā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S °yajjh°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Ph °si, M M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °demī

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthagō<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anejja°, M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so °ham

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vigato

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā, M. °nibbhida

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing

13. So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyyodāte anangane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniyē thīte āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānam cutūpapātañānāya cittam abhininnāmesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmī cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmī<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccai-tena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchāditthikā micchāditthikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paramma-riānā apāyam duggatūm vinipātam nirayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-nam anupavādakā sammāditthikā sammāditthikammamasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmī cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāmī Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppānna, tamo vihato<sup>7</sup> aloko uppanno yathātām appamattassa ātapino pahittattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhimibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahosi kukkutacchāpakass’ eva andakosamhā

14 ‘So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyyodāte anangane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniyē thīte āneñjappatte<sup>9</sup> āsavānam khayañānāya<sup>10</sup> cittam abhininnā-mesim<sup>11</sup>. So «dam dukkhan» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhanirodhagāmīni patipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ānejja<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ph. M, °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Ayam kho me

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigatā, M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> vigato

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °da; M. °nibbhida.

<sup>9</sup> T. khaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °si. <sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

«ayam<sup>1</sup> āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>3</sup> ñānam ahosi «Khīnā<sup>4</sup> jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇāniyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa iatti�ā pacchime yāme tati�ā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>5</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>6</sup> āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa vihārato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa tati�ā abhimibbīdhā<sup>6</sup> ahosi kukkutacchā-pakass' eva andakosamhā' ti

15 Evam vutte<sup>7</sup> Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Jetñho bhavam Gotamo, settho bhavam Gotamo<sup>8</sup>. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama mukkujjitatam vā ukkujjeyya, pati-cchannam vā vivaleyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto iūpāni dakkhanti’ ti evam eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saianam gacchāmu dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan tu.

## XII

1. Ekām samayam Bhagavā Vesālyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhuññātā abhuññātā Licchavi santhāgāre<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam bhāsantu<sup>12</sup>, dhammassa vannam bhāsantu<sup>12</sup>, sanghassa vannam bhāsantu<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.   <sup>2</sup> M Ph vimuttamhi ti

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me   <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vigato.   <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dā, M °nibbhidā

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto   <sup>8</sup> M. Ph add tu.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakam.   <sup>10</sup> Ph inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph sandhā° throughout.   <sup>12</sup> T bhāsatu.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam paññāyam nisinno hoti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissamsayam<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā aīaham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam bhāsanti, dhammassa vannam bhāsanti, sanghassa vannam bhāsanti, yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam<sup>4</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan’ ti.

3 Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho<sup>5</sup> Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ten’ upasankami, upasankamitvā Nigantham<sup>7</sup> Nātaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samanam Gotamam dassanāya upasankamitun’ ti. ‘Kim pana tvam Siha kīlyavādo samāno akiriyavādum samanam Gotamam dassanāya upasankamissasi<sup>8</sup> Samano hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammad deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’ ti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhūsankhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi

4 Dutiyam pi kho sambahula abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannam bhāsanti, sanghassa vannam bhāsanti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannam<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, sanghassa vannam bhāsanti, yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, Nigantha<sup>o</sup>, Ph Nigandha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. misa<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> T M, once

<sup>4</sup> T. M, °yya <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho, Ph Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T Nāta<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> Nātha<sup>o</sup>, M, Nātha<sup>o</sup> and Nāta<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °gantham, Ph °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, gamikābhū<sup>o</sup>, T gamikāmibhisam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M, once.

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T once <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M samghassa v<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho<sup>1</sup> Nātaputto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Nigantham<sup>2</sup> Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samanam Gotamam dassanāya upasankamitun' ti 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samapam Gotamam dassanāya upasankamissasi? Samano hi Siha Gotamo akiriyāya dhammad deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhīsankhālo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchāvi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannam bhāsanti, sanghassa vannam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi, 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchāvi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannam bhāsanti, dhammassa vannam bhāsanti, sanghassa vannam bhāsanti, kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Niganthā,<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā, yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Niganthe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi dvādivassa Vesālīyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānenā gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmam pāvisi Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante akiriyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ganthro, Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham, T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, gamikābhi°, T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam      <sup>4</sup> T once

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kintu 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā, M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S °ntham; Ph. °ndham, M<sub>6</sub> °nthe, then it continues yena Bhagavā and so on      <sup>9</sup> S etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Ye te bhante evam āhamsu akiriyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammadam<sup>3</sup> vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammadiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchatī Anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantan' ti

6 Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya akiriyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya kiriyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya tapassi samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>8</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya assattho<sup>9</sup> samano Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

7 Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya akiriyavādo samano Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S. kñi ca      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. vā anu°, M. anu°, M. dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °vādo.      <sup>5</sup> M. nabba°      <sup>6</sup> M. S. ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa°      <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako, Ph. asāsattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asā°

akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya akiriya-vādo samano Gotamo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya kiriya-vādo samano Gotamo kiriya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyam vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya kiriya-vādo samano Gotamo kiriya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammānam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jīgucchāmī<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, jīgucchāmī<sup>1</sup> anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpathyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmo vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammam desemī rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je<sup>o</sup>, M, je<sup>o</sup> and jī<sup>o</sup>

anekavihitānam pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam vina-yāya dhammam desemī. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam desetī, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam desetī, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Tapaniyāham Siha pāpākē akusale dhamme vadāmī kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaītam manoduccaritam Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpākā akusalā dhammā pahinā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham tapassī ti vadāmī Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpākā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam desetī, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam desetī, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhūnibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmī Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhūnibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya apagabbho samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam desetī tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya assattho<sup>5</sup> samano Gotamo assasāya dhammam desetī, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Aham hū Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. pahinna throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °bhāvam k° throughout      <sup>3</sup> S. appa° always.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. continue ayam kho and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M. assasako, Ph. assasēttho.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsenā<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam desemī,  
tena ca sāvake vinemi Ayam kho Siha pañiyāyo, yena  
mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho<sup>1</sup>  
samano Gotamo assāsāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vineti ti

8 Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante pe<sup>5</sup>  
upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-  
petam saranam gatan' ti 'Anuviccakālām kho Siha karohi,  
anuviccakārō<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hotī'  
ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya  
attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha  
anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakālāo tumhādisānam  
nātamanussānam sādhu hotī ti Map hi bhante aññatitthiyā  
sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> patākam<sup>10</sup> pañ-  
hareyyum Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti  
Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccakāram  
kho Siha karohi, anuviccakārō tumhādisānam nātamanussā-  
nam sādhu hotī ti Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhaga-  
vantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ  
ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge  
pānupetam saranam gatan' ti 'Dīgharattam kho te Siha  
Nīganṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upaga-  
tānam pindakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam maññeeyyāsi' ti 'Iminā  
p'aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano  
abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha dīgharattam  
kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Nīganṭhanam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena  
nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatānam pindakam<sup>14</sup> dātabbam<sup>17</sup> maññeeyyāsi  
ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante samano Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako, Ph. assāssattho      <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam      <sup>5</sup> M la

<sup>6</sup> M, avicca<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham, M. Ph esāham for iminā p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph °li, T. °lyam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M, pātikam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam.      <sup>12</sup> Ph °ndhānam, M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tesam      <sup>14</sup> S. pindapātam.      <sup>15</sup> S. pāham

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etamp.

«mayham eva dānam<sup>1</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesam dānam  
dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam,  
na<sup>2</sup> aññesam sāvakānam dānam<sup>4</sup> dātabbam, mayham eva  
dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam,  
mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam  
sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam» ti Atha ca pana mam<sup>5</sup>  
Bhagavā Niganthesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, apि ca bhante  
mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyam<sup>8</sup>  
pi Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-  
sanghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikathaṁ<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Siham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam<sup>12</sup> vinirvaranacittam<sup>13</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi<sup>15</sup> dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham<sup>16</sup> vattham<sup>17</sup> apagatakālakam<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajañam<sup>20</sup> patīgganheyya<sup>21</sup>, evam eva Sihassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' ti

10 Atha kho Sīho senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup> viditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tinnavickiccho viga-  
kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °ndhesu, M<sub>6</sub> °nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānam      <sup>8</sup> S tatiyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pubba°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T aññesi      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>, vini°, M<sub>8</sub> niva°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā      <sup>14</sup> M °ti, M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi.      <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°

<sup>16</sup> M S. °lakam      <sup>17</sup> T. sammā.      <sup>18</sup> T M, iañj°

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, patiga°      <sup>20</sup> T Sīha°      <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusanghenā<sup>2</sup> ti Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram puisaṁ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>3</sup> ambho puisa pavattamamsam jānāhi' ti Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā iattiyā accayena sake nivesane panitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato kālam āīocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kālo bhante, Sihassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> nitthitam bhattan' ti

11 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvālam adāya yena Sihassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusanghena Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Niganthā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> iathiyam<sup>10</sup> singhātakena<sup>11</sup> singhātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samano Gotamo jānam uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paticca kamman' ti Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakannake ārocesi 'yagghe<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Niganthā<sup>8</sup> Vesāliyam iathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup> samano Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T suvā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M S. °yādetvā, M, patidāyāyetvā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Siha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā, M<sub>6</sub> °nthā

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā, M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T

<sup>12</sup> S thūlam, M. thula, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> thulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M missakabhattam.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T S

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kata<sup>o</sup>, Ph. katam ma<sup>o</sup> and kata<sup>o</sup>, T. kammam    <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T yaggha

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham, M<sub>7</sub> bāha.    <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati patucca kamman<sup>1</sup> ‘Alam<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, dīgharattam hī te āyasmanto avannakāmā buddhassa avannakāmā dhammassa avannakāmā sanghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jirantī tam<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>6</sup> tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca pānam jīvitā voīopeyyāmā<sup>9</sup>, ti

12 Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham panitenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santapesi sampavāresi Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvīm onitapattapānīm ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti

### XIII.

1 Atthahū bhikkhave angehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño angan t'eva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchatī Katamehi atthahī?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tam sakkaccam yeva<sup>10</sup> paribhuñjati avikiranto<sup>18</sup>, jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhimisiditum vā abhimipajjatum vā, so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues. tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam      <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pan' ete

<sup>5</sup> M. jiridantī, Ph. jinantī      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S. °ntī, M. °cikkhitum

<sup>9</sup> T. oro°, M<sub>8</sub> °yyā      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S. tam Bhō

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo and bhadro, S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout

<sup>13</sup> S. rāja° throughout, M. rāja° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājā°, Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sankhyam, S. samkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukkham      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>, yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sātheyyāni kūteyyāni<sup>5</sup> jīmheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadañña<sup>7</sup> vāyamatī, vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmam<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>9</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham etha<sup>10</sup> va-hissāmr'<sup>11</sup> ti cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchatī, thāmavā hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jīvitamai anapariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmam<sup>12</sup> upadamsetā<sup>13</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>14</sup> angehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāmyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, 1añño angan tveva samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchatī.

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>17</sup> dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu abhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . anuttaiam puññakkhattam lokassa. Katamehi atthah<sup>19</sup>?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvaraasamvuto vihāratī ācāragocaisampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti<sup>19</sup> lūkhamp vā pañitam vā, tam<sup>20</sup> sakkaccam yeva pañibhuñjati avihaññamāno, jegucchi hoti, jīgucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jīgucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya, so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>24</sup>, yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sātheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. °se      <sup>2</sup> M. S. *insert* ca

<sup>3</sup> T. °tāya, M<sub>8</sub> uppajjetā.      <sup>4</sup> all MSS have tāni, Ph. adds honti      <sup>5</sup> T. kuth°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °bhatam

<sup>7</sup> T. M. °dānāya, M<sub>8</sub> is spoiled here

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. kāmaññe, T. M<sub>6</sub> M. kammaññe

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvatā

<sup>11</sup> T. °nam, M<sub>6</sub> jīvitampaiyodānā.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °mā, M<sub>8</sub> adds vā

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ti, M<sub>6</sub> °nti, S. °dhamsetā, Ph. upahitamsetā

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthah<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>15</sup> M. rājā°, Ph. rājābhogo

<sup>16</sup> M. here sankham      <sup>17</sup> Ph. angehi.

<sup>18</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>19</sup> S. deti

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>21</sup> T. je°, omitted by M. Ph. S., M<sub>8</sub> has jekuchinā (sic)

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jīgucchī hoti.      <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.

<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti, Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S. tāni, Ph. adds honti

kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jīmheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Sattha<sup>1</sup> vā viññūsu vā sabiāhmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati, sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, ‘kāmam<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>5</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmī’ ti cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchatī, tatrāyam ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammādiththi . pe<sup>6</sup> . sammāsamādhī, āraddhavirīyo viharati ‘kāmam taco ca nahāru ca atthi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitam, yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisapāakkamena pattabbam<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> apāpunivā<sup>10</sup> viriyassa santhānam bhavissati’ ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

#### XIV.

1. Attha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhalunke<sup>12</sup> desessāmī<sup>13</sup> attha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose attha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhalunke attha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>14</sup> manasikaiotha, bhāssissāmī ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkati<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T kutṭh<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues seyyathidam and so on

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kamaññe    <sup>5</sup> T bhikkhāntu

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. n'etam, M<sub>8</sub> etam, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, desi<sup>o</sup>, S puts dese<sup>o</sup> after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sehi throughout, M<sub>6</sub> pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. pañkkamati.

pitthito ratham pativatteti<sup>1</sup> Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbañam hanti<sup>3</sup> tidandam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup> Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathimā iathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjvitvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso

5 Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sāiathinā ummaggam ganhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbatumam iatham karoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sāiathinā langheti puñimamp kāyam, pagganhāti puñime pāde Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā<sup>10</sup> sāiathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> patodam<sup>12</sup> dantehi<sup>13</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pavatteti, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, pativaddheti

<sup>2</sup> M. lamghati, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, lamkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. hanati, M<sub>8</sub> haiati, S. pahaiati

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dañdam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sapatti, M<sub>8</sub> iathipāsa, M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M. sattim, M<sub>8</sub> pitthipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M, omit this sentence <sup>9</sup> M. T. ganhati

<sup>10</sup> S. °dayitvā, M. °dhiyitvā every time

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> S. patodayatthim, M. patodalaṭṭhim, Ph. °latthīhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, °dānam, M. °tthānam.

viddhamsetvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmam<sup>2</sup> pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave chattho assadoso.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no patikkamati<sup>3</sup>, tath' eva khilathāyithito hoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde samharitvā<sup>7</sup> taṭṭh' eva cattāro pāde abhimisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhalunkā attha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiya codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno ‘na sarāmī<sup>9</sup> na sarāmī’ ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> ‘va nibbeṭheti<sup>11</sup> Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkati<sup>13</sup>, pitṭhito ratham pativatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo purisadoso.

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°, Ph. vīḍhamsetvā, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> vīḍamsitvā, M<sub>7</sub> vīḍimśitvā    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kammam    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T

<sup>4</sup> S ‘va

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sankharitvā

<sup>6</sup> M, omits pa° ca pāde samh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sankha°

<sup>8</sup> S always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmī, M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> assa°, S. āpattiya, M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbettheti, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°, Ph. °sakkamati, M °kkamati

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S pavatteti, M<sub>8</sub> pari°, T M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti, M, °vedheti.

codakam yeva patippharati<sup>1</sup> ‘kim nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhanitena, tvam pi nāma bhanitabbam maññasi’ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi<sup>3</sup> pati<sup>4</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>5</sup> tidandam bhañjati<sup>6</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno codakass’ eva paccāopeti ‘tvam pi kho ’si itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva pathamam patikāohi’ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjītvā rathīsam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno aññe-n’añnam<sup>10</sup> paticarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gahnāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbatumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno sanghamajhe bāhāvikkhepam<sup>12</sup> bhanati<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pañharati, M<sub>8</sub> vigarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M. lamkhi, Ph. sanghi, M. langhati, M<sub>8</sub> lamgheti

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> hanati, S. paharati

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rathyāya, T. rathitāyāya, M<sub>8</sub> rathipāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. sattim, Ph. sapatti, M<sub>8</sub> pitthi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam

<sup>10</sup> S. aññenā<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. gahnāti

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. bahu°, S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M<sub>8</sub> mahāvikkhepakam

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti, M<sub>8</sub> gahnāti, T. hantu, M<sub>6</sub> haranāti

bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā langheti<sup>1</sup> puimam kāyam, pagganhāti puime pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhū āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā sangham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiiko va<sup>2</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> patodam<sup>5</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>7</sup> viddhamsitvā<sup>8</sup> yenakāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chattho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhū āpattiyā codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> ‘nevāham<sup>10</sup> āpanno ’mhi<sup>11</sup>, na panāham āpanno ’mhi’ ti So tunhibhāvena sangham viheseti<sup>12</sup> Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhū āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. langhati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>s</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues. hoti Ayam bh<sup>o</sup> chattho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M, S

<sup>5</sup> S patodayatthim, M patodalatthim; Ph. olatthīhi, M<sub>s</sub> patodam latthīhi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M, °dānam, M. °thānam.

<sup>8</sup> M vidha°, Ph vidhamsetvā; M<sub>s</sub>. T M, vidamsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāham l co° nevāham <sup>10</sup> T. nev' aham

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, continue ti tunhibhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S. vihetheti, M, °hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>s</sub> nevābh°

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no

<sup>15</sup> M inserts ayam bh<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha 'kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup> vyāvatā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>5</sup> idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-vattissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattutvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā' ti Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde samharitvā pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave atthamo purisadoso

Ime kho bhikkhave attha<sup>10</sup> purisakhalunkā attha ca<sup>11</sup> purisadosā ti

## XV

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave malāni Katamāni attha?

2 Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anutthānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malam bhikkhave vannassa kosajjam, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malam, malam bhikkhave itthiyā duccaritam, maccherām bhikkhave dadato malam, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca, tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataram, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramam<sup>15</sup> malam<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anutthānamalā gharā  
malam vannassa kosajjam pamādo rakkhato malam  
malitthiyā duccaritam maccherām dadato malam  
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca  
tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataram avijjā paramam malan ti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'hā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph insert ca <sup>4</sup> S. 'to, M. Ph. 'to

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T sikkhāsaya (all). <sup>7</sup> S 'va

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. S., T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde sampho

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sankh<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malam. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malam

## XVI.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati Katamehi atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> viññāpetā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum aīahati

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum aīahati. Katamehi atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti<sup>2</sup> sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhati<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanam  
asanditthañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhanati pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppati<sup>11</sup>  
sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati ti

## XVII.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Katamehi atthahī?

2 Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, gitena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā° ca

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T bbyādhatapati, M, byādhatum

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M °dīnam; Ph. uggatādī°, T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'va <sup>8</sup> S hāpeti <sup>9</sup> S °ditṭham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M, has only na

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchatī. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. runnena

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases

bandhati, ronnenā bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>5</sup>

### XVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati  
Katamehi atthahi?

2 Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, gitena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ronnenā bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā ti<sup>8</sup>

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjāyam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi. Ekamantam thitam kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api'<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *insert* gandhenā bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, tasena bh<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, <sup>o</sup>hi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>o</sup>bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc S have phassena, T M<sub>6</sub>. M, have ye instead of yeva   <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā ti, Ph. bandhati

<sup>6</sup> M. runnena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā ti, Ph. bandhati, M<sub>8</sub> bandhāti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>pucimande, T. Nalerupcimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo.   <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> km.

Pahāñāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti 'Kati pana Pahāñāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Attha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti Katame attha<sup>5</sup>

2 Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde pañhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati<sup>7</sup>, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīlam vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup> Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati<sup>7</sup>, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti

5. Puna ca pañam bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Acuravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho, M<sub>6</sub> has only abhiramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, once. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, add ca

<sup>5</sup> T. M, omit attha, but have ayam mahā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi <sup>7</sup> S. āvattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussāreti throughout

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sajabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti punimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīamanti.

6 Puna ca param bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhāra<sup>8</sup> papatanti, na tena<sup>9</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>10</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhāra<sup>8</sup> papatanti, na tena<sup>9</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>10</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>11</sup> vā paññāyati ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīamanti.

7 Puna ca paīam bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti

8 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā mani veluriyo<sup>17</sup> sankho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitanko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā mani veluriyo<sup>17</sup> sankho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohitanko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*, M<sub>8</sub> yeva

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °khyam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante and so on

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> patta. <sup>5</sup> T. ca, M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va, S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °lakkhe

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°, M<sub>6</sub> puttam, M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va, M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. ved° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> si°, M<sub>6</sub> liliā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lam. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kallam

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues. ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde saitamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitimungalā<sup>3</sup> timiramīngalā<sup>4</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>5</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijoyanasatikā pi attabhāvā tijoyanasatikā pi attabhāvā catujoyanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam<sup>6</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>7</sup> timitimungalā<sup>8</sup> timiramīngalā<sup>9</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>10</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijoyanasatikā pi<sup>11</sup> attabhāvā tijoyanasatikā<sup>12</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>13</sup> catujoyanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>14</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>16</sup>, api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup>? ‘Abhiramanti Pahārāda<sup>19</sup> bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye’ ti. Katu pana bhante imasmim dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti ti<sup>19</sup>?

10 ‘Attha Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti. Katame attha?

11 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>21</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbanino anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'<sup>22</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T imāni bhūtāni, M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni

<sup>2</sup> M Ph. timitipingalo, M<sub>8</sub> timiratipingala, M, timitimungilā both times, T timitingalā, M<sub>6</sub> timīngalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. °pingalo; M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> °lā, T M, timitimungalā both times

<sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °lāni <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> timīngalā

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S. pe || ti°, Ph dvijoyana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tijoyanacatujoyanapañcayojanasatikā pi

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S <sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pi <sup>14</sup> M °ti ti

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°, M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' throughout, T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbasakihkā anupubbakūlyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho<sup>2</sup> Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbasakihkā anupubbakūlyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho<sup>2</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye pathamo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhramanti

12 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo thitadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jīvitahetu<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammadvinaye dutiyo acchāriyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhūamanti

13 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tūlam vāhetu<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācālo paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacāri brahmačāripatiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi so hoti majhe bhikkhusanghassa nisinno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so ānakā 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacāri brahmačāripatiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma.    <sup>2</sup> T. °dhā    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi    <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on

<sup>10</sup> T yam mama, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam mayā

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °kānam    <sup>12</sup> M Ph add pi.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> yeva.    <sup>15</sup> T. jaheti, M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S kasambuka°    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> sanni°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhutta.

na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva<sup>1</sup> nam sanmpatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcapi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisunno<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ārakā 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti

14 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>7</sup> gacchanti evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vannā khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva samkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vannā khattiya bīhaṁna vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> samkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye catuttho acchaiyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhīamanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhatuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhatuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sanniro      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahānarāda      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahāo

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S. °khyam

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S °no, M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S °yo

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S °no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, M<sub>7</sub> 'va

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°, S unna°, M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyatī ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaaso lona-raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuiatano<sup>5</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni iatanāni, seyyathidam muttā mani veluriyo<sup>6</sup> sankho silā<sup>7</sup> pavālam<sup>8</sup> rajatam jātaiūpam lohitanko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano<sup>10</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni iatanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā, cattālo sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthangiko maggo Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuiatano<sup>12</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthangiko maggo ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

18 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatam<sup>13</sup> bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup> timitimingalā<sup>15</sup> timi-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°, S. unna°, M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T punna°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S ved° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> sī°, M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ḡlam <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S. ḡgo

<sup>10</sup> M Ph bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> ṭṭhānā.

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T mahantam

<sup>14</sup> T bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ḡgilā, M Ph timitipingalo, M<sub>8</sub> timiratipingalo, M<sub>6</sub> timingalā.

ramingalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 triyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
 ayam dhammavīnayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tati' ime  
 bhūtā sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno,  
 sakadāgāmī<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmpiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno,  
 anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno, arahā  
 arahattāya patipanno Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhammavīnayo  
 mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā sotāpanno  
 sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī  
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-  
 miphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno, arahā arahattāya pati-  
 panno ayam<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavīnaye attihamo  
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim  
 dhammavīnaye abhiramanti

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavīnaye attha accha-  
 riya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim  
 dhammavīnaye abhiramanti' ti

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
 yam viharati Pubbārāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde Tena kho  
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusanghapali-  
 vuto nisinno hoti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
 iattiyā nikkhante pathame yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsam  
 uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
 pathamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusangho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Evam vutte Bhagavā  
 tunhī ahosi

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °pingalo, T M<sub>6</sub> timutumingalā; M, timingilā.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vasanti      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T puts this phrase behind the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph°      <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>8</sub> udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttaiā-sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tunhi ahosi

3 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>2</sup> arune nandimukhiyā, rattiyā utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttaiā-sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante iatti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>4</sup> arunam<sup>5</sup> nandimukhi<sup>3</sup> ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti 'Apalisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti

4 Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>6</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusangham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisamkassarasam-ācāram paticchannakammantam assamanam samanapatiññam abrahmacārim brahmacāripaṭiññam antopūtim avassutam kasambujātam<sup>7</sup> majhe bhikkhusanghassa<sup>8</sup> nisinnam, disvā<sup>9</sup> utthāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tunhi ahosi Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhi ahosi Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu, M<sub>8</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam, M<sub>8</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathān. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °samghe. <sup>9</sup> M Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho

etad avoca ‘uttheh’ āvuso, dittho ‘si Bhagavatā, natthi te  
bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso’ ti Tatiyam pī kho so puggalo  
tunhī ahosi

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam  
bāhāyam<sup>4</sup> gahetvā bahidvārakotthakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-  
ghatikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>5</sup> upasankamī, upasan-  
kamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante  
puggalo mayā, parisuddhā paññā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā  
bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan’ ti. ‘Acchariyam Moggallāna  
abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahanā pī<sup>5</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> so  
moghapuriso āgamissati’ ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū  
āmantesi —

6. Tumhe ‘va dāmī<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha,  
pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup> Na dānāham bhikkhave  
ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>11</sup> Atthānam etam  
bhikkhave anavakāso, yam Tathāgato aparisuddhāya pari-  
saya pātimokkham uddiseyya

7 Atth’ ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā  
dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.  
Katame attha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono  
anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken’ eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yam<sup>13</sup> pī<sup>14</sup>  
bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapono  
anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken’ eva papāto ayam<sup>16</sup> bhik-  
khave mahāsamudde pathamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo,  
yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti<sup>17</sup> . . .  
pe<sup>18</sup> . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-  
tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr’ ime bhūtā<sup>19</sup> timitimingalā<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kho, <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bāham.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> okam <sup>5</sup> omitted by M

<sup>6</sup> Ph T uddissatu, M<sub>8</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvatā

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāmī; M<sub>6</sub> dāmī. <sup>9</sup> M uddisse<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S. ote, <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> ayam, <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues pathamo acchariyo <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. add pī.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa <sup>19</sup> Ph mahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Ph. olo, M opongalo; M<sub>8</sub> timiratipingavo.

timiramingalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pī attabhāvā . pe<sup>3</sup> . . pañcayojanasatikā pī attabhāvā. Yam pī bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup> timitimingalā<sup>5</sup> timiramingalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pī attabhāvā pe<sup>3</sup> . pañcayojanasatikā pī attabhāvā ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde attha acchāriyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhiramanti

8. Evam<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmim dhammadvinaye attha<sup>9</sup> acchāriyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhīamanti Katame attha?

Seyyathā pī bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino<sup>10</sup> anupubbāpono anupubbāpabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbākuriyā anupubbāpatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho. Yam pī bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbākuriyā anupubbāpatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmim dhammadvinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammadvinaye abhiramanti

.. pe<sup>3</sup> . . Seyyathā pī bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā timitimingalā<sup>11</sup> timiramingalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pī attabhāvā .. pe<sup>3</sup> pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °pingalo, T timitimingalā, M, °gilā, M<sub>6</sub> omits ti<sup>o</sup> at the first place, and at the second it has timingalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa

<sup>4</sup> Ph mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °pingalo, M<sub>8</sub> timiratipingalo, M, timitimingilā.

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pr. <sup>7</sup> S. atth'ime

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert attha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T. M, °gilā, M Ph °pingalo, M<sub>8</sub> timiratipingalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pingalā, M. Ph °pingalo, T M, timitimingilā (M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā pi attabhbāvā evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>1</sup>  
dhammavinyo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr'ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>  
sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno . pe<sup>3</sup>  
. arahā arahattāya patipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam  
dhammavinyo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr'ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>  
sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno . pe<sup>5</sup>

arahā arahattāya patipanno ayam bhikkhave imasmim  
dhammavinyaye atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam  
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinyaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinyaye<sup>6</sup> atthā<sup>7</sup>  
acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-  
mim dhammavinyaye abhiramanti ti

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>9</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānam

Verañja-Siho ājaññam<sup>10</sup> khalunkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca  
Dūteyyam<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhantī<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahā-  
vane Kūtagārasalāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>15</sup>  
āmantesi — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū<sup>16</sup>  
Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi  
samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>2</sup> Ph mahā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa  
<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam bh<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> atthamo

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> Ph vaggo, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> S tass', M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit these two words, T M<sub>6</sub>  
M, omit also the uddāna itself. <sup>10</sup> S ājaññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S °gena, M<sub>8</sub> patigona

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta, S. dūtā <sup>13</sup> M bandhanā, S bandhananti

<sup>14</sup> M °do, M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S pe (M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Aṭthahi.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. °ta° throughout

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

4. Atthahi kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham<sup>4</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> sunāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāssissāmi’ ti ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup> Uggo gahapati Vesāliko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittam pasidi. Ayam kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante pathamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>14</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °na      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> put aham after bhante

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>5</sup> M Ph tam

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> sunohi      <sup>7</sup> T °kalotha.      <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °ti

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum      <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavati

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T      <sup>12</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> yo      <sup>13</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vokālam.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame, Ph. nikkhame, M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamam

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadedesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' ti So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidiṭadhammo pariyo galhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vīgata-kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane taṭṭh' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāśīm<sup>3</sup> brahmačariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup> Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo abhesum Atha khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam<sup>6</sup> "mayā kho bhaginīyo brahmačariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatu, idh' eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhūfiyatū puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hotu vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi' tu<sup>11</sup>? Evam vutte sā bhante jethā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannāmassa mam<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhingāiam gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>15</sup> Komārim<sup>16</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-tam<sup>17</sup> Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vīgata<sup>a</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °yi

<sup>5</sup> M Ph kho pāham      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S sā im' eva, M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tassa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue komāriam (sic) kho panāham and so on      <sup>12</sup> S ayyaputta

<sup>13</sup> M Ph. S kho aham, M<sub>8</sub> kho so

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. °si, M<sub>8</sub> °jemī.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri, Ph °riyam.

<sup>16</sup> T. aññattam

\* 8 Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca  
kho appativibhattā silavantehi kalyānadhammehi Ayam  
kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sam-  
vijjati

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi,  
sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam Ayam kho  
me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10 So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>4</sup>, sak-  
kaccam yeva sunāmī<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccam, no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā  
dhammam deseti<sup>7</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemī Ayam  
kho me bhante chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sam-  
vijjati

11 Anacchariyam<sup>8</sup> kho pana mam<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upa-  
sankamitvā ārocenti ‘svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā  
dhammo’ ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evam  
vadāmī ‘vadeyyātha vā<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>11</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>13</sup> no  
vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo’  
ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmī tatonidānam<sup>15</sup>  
cittassa unnatim<sup>16</sup> ‘mam vā devatā upasankamanti, aham  
vā devatāhī saddhim<sup>11</sup> sallapāmī’ ti Ayam kho me bhante  
sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

12 Yān'imānī<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhā-  
gyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam<sup>18</sup> kiñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahinam  
samanupassāmī<sup>20</sup> Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo  
abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ote

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ca, but yo instead of so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, but  
afterwards no ca

<sup>3</sup> M puts bhō before me, omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S °si      <sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho me, M. Ph me so

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. °si.      <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S acchō

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me      <sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto, M svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S ote      <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ca      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca

<sup>16</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °ti, S. °nti.      <sup>17</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam.      <sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-vijjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>1</sup> atthahī acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhuttam pindapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisunno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu atthahī acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati<sup>2</sup> Vesāliko mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahī acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti

## XXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . pe<sup>3</sup>

2 Atthahī bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utṭhāyāsanā<sup>5</sup> vihāram pāvisi

3 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisunnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, p'aham, S cāham      <sup>2</sup> M. adds so

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca, M. Ph. S o-na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> utṭhāya

4 Atthahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapati attha<sup>2</sup> acchaiyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti<sup>3</sup>

‘Na kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante jānāmu, katamehi aham<sup>3</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>4</sup> sunāhu<sup>4</sup> sādhukam manasikaiohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca —

5 Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paīcaranto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato<sup>6</sup> ‘va addasam, saha<sup>6</sup> dassaner’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasidi surāmado ca pahiyi. Ayam kho me bhante pathamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati So kho<sup>1</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim<sup>7</sup> Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādīnavam okāram<sup>8</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>9</sup> ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6 Yada mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaranacittam<sup>10</sup> udaggacittam<sup>11</sup> pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patigganheyya, evam eva kho<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> tasmin yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayādhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ms.    <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>s</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> p'aham, omitted by M Ph M<sub>s</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> tam sunohi.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paricā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T    <sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si, M °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vo<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> nekkhame, Ph. nikhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>s</sub> niva<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph T. M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub> T. M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>3</sup> Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāliyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tās pajāpatiyō etad avocam<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhagimyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni, yā icchatī, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca kaiotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhīppāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammi' ti? Evam vutte sā<sup>12</sup> bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthan-namassa mam ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhingāram<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>18</sup>. Komārim<sup>19</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

8 Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appativibhattā sīlavantehi kalyānadhammehi. Ayam kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yi

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S sā im'eva

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> hotu <sup>11</sup> Ph te

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S ayyaputta, T ayyaputtassa

<sup>14</sup> M S kho aham, Ph kho 'ham, M<sub>8</sub> kho

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhūmkāram.

<sup>18</sup> M Ph °si, M<sub>8</sub> °jemī, M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ri, Ph °riyam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °iām.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M 'va

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payūpāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payūpāsāmi no asakkaccam So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccam yeva sunāmī<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

10 Anacchariyam<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante sanghe nimantite devatā upasankamitvā ālocenti ‘asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditthippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānusāri<sup>9</sup>, asuko saddhānusāri, asuko silavā<sup>10</sup> kalyāna-dhammo, asuko duṣsilo pāpadhammo’ ti<sup>11</sup> Sangham<sup>12</sup> kho panāham bhante parivisanto<sup>13</sup> nābhijānāmī evam<sup>14</sup> cittam uppādento ‘imassa vā thokam demi imassa vā bahukan’ ti Atha khvāham bhante samacitto ‘va demi Ayam kho me bhante chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

11 Anacchariyam<sup>15</sup> kho pana mam<sup>16</sup> bhante devatā upasankamitvā ālocenti ‘svākkhāto bhante<sup>17</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā devatā evam vadāmī<sup>18</sup> ‘vadeyyātha vā evam<sup>19</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>20</sup> no vā<sup>21</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmī tatonidānam cittassa unnatim<sup>22</sup> ‘mam vā<sup>23</sup> devatā upasankamanti, aham vā devatāhī saddhim sallapāmī’ ti Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ca, Ph adds kho, all MSS omit bhante

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>o</sup>si <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> <sup>o</sup>nomi <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ca

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> S acch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, put these words after as<sup>o</sup> saddh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>10</sup> T yam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pavi<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> pativi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph puts evam after cittam <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na acch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> me <sup>15</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vademi

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M, M<sub>8</sub> omits also vā

<sup>18</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>o</sup>te <sup>19</sup> omitted by T

<sup>20</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T <sup>o</sup>ti, S <sup>o</sup>nti, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> unmāti

<sup>21</sup> M tā, Ph vā tā, T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit vā

12 Sace kho panñham bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> pathamatai am kālam kareyyam, anacchariyam<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam, yam mam Bhagavā evam vyākai eyya 'nathī tam samyojanam<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>3</sup> samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako puna mam lokam āgaccheyya' ti Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjatu

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>4</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmu Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhāttam pindapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetva ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhūm kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

14 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti

### XXIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiyē<sup>7</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M S ṭā <sup>2</sup> T acchō

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph, M<sub>8</sub> samyojanānam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, p'aham, Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. cāham.

<sup>5</sup> M imehi so ca, M<sub>8</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, Ālō

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālaceō, M<sub>6</sub>. M, Aggālave ceō

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S.

2 Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Kata-mehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>?

3 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hūimā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethāti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi

4 Atha kho aññataio bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivā-setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisunnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca ‘sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, sīlavā .<sup>6</sup> hūimā . ottāpi .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . cāgavā . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvampi āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato’ ti ‘Kacci ’ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ ti? ‘Na kho ’ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ ti<sup>10</sup> ‘Sādhū bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ ti

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhāttam pindapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S ottappi throughout

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S vatvāna, M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha, M<sub>8</sub> kiñci ’ttha

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. h'ettha <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi

ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchaiyehi abbhutēhi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehi<sup>1</sup> sattahi<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, sīlavā<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> hīrimā ottapī bahussuto . cāgavā . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchaiyehi abbhutēhi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti Evam vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako mam etad avoca kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti Sādhū<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odatavasano' ti

6 Sādhru sādhru bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne<sup>11</sup> Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā ti

## XXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> continue. pe || sīla<sup>o</sup>, T omits Al<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth<sup>o</sup> Āl<sup>o</sup>, T. adds only bh<sup>o</sup> Hatth<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>5</sup> Ph kīñci 'ttha, M<sub>8</sub> kīdhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M, pl.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. h'ettha <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase

<sup>9</sup> S bhikkhave <sup>10</sup> omitted by S

<sup>11</sup> M paññāpayamāne, M<sub>8</sub> paññayamāne

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa, S. pe

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mahati kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka paññā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim paññam samganhāsi ti?

Yān'māni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāni samgahavatthūni, tehāham<sup>3</sup> imam mahatim paññam samganhāmi Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena samgahetabbo' ti tam dānena samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> samgahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya samgahetabbo'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tam<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> samganhāmi Samvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> ti

3 Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim parisam samgahetum Ye<sup>13</sup> hi keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atitamaddhānam mahatim parisam samgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samgahesum, ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim parisam samgaphissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samganhissanti, ye pi hi keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim paññam samganhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samganhanti ti

4 Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhinam katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vutto      <sup>2</sup> M Ph tāyam, M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, tenāham

<sup>4</sup> S °vācena throughout, M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāraccena      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>7</sup> M. °ti

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S dal°      <sup>9</sup> Ph sangahetabbam

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> maññati

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> S tyāyam, T tyāya.      <sup>13</sup> S ye pi

<sup>14</sup> T. kehicci      <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

pakkāmi Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi —

5. Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Katamehi<sup>x</sup> atthahi<sup>x</sup>?

6 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hīrimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpī bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

## XXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pānātipātā pativīnato hoti, adīnnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, suīamerayamajjapāmādatthānā pativirato hoti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa ॥ hr<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T adds ca, M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato. \*

<sup>5</sup> T adds ca

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sīlasampanno hoti no paiaṁ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no paiaṁ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no paiaṁ bhikkhūnam<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammam sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no param dhammadhāranāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhatānam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī<sup>9</sup> hoti no paiaṁ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapati<sup>11</sup> samādapeti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca patipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paiañ ca saddhāsamпадāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paiañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti parañ ca dhammadhāranāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī<sup>16</sup> hoti paiañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T adds ca      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add 'va, S ca

<sup>3</sup> T dassanāya kāmo      <sup>4</sup> T bhikkhū

<sup>5</sup> S saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhārana<sup>o</sup> always      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ne

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S sutānam

<sup>9</sup> Ph °kkhito, M<sub>8</sub> °kkham, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>11</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dhammam a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph saddhāya sampadāya.

<sup>13</sup> Ph inserts parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> one      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhatānam, M Ph S sutānam

<sup>16</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> °kkhitā, M<sub>8</sub> °kkham

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> patipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti

## XXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavane Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittavatā<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pānatupātā pativirato hoti . pe<sup>7</sup>... swiameiayamajjapamādatthāna pativirato hoti. ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittavatā<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti . . pe<sup>7</sup>. attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti no param<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4 'Kittavatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> patipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> T adds ca <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T add kho

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> add kho

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S add ca, M Ph 'va, T omits attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, S add ca, M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>12</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paññā ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraññā ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paññā ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti paraññā ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti paññā ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti paññā ca dhammadhānanāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthūparipakkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti paraññā ca<sup>4</sup> atthūparipakkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammānam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti paraññā ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvatā kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> patipanno hoti paññāhitāya ca tū

### XXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni attha?

2 Ronnabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātugāmā<sup>9</sup>, avudhabalā corā, issarīyabalaññājāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> bālā<sup>11</sup>, nijjhattibalā<sup>12</sup> panditā, patisankhānabalā bahussutā, khanti-balā samanabrāhmaṇā

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti

### XXVIII

1. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> T adds ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhā<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph S. sutānam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph M<sub>6</sub> °kkhītā, M<sub>8</sub> °kkham

<sup>4</sup> Ph inserts sutānam dhammānam

<sup>5</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dh<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. runna<sup>o</sup>, Ph 1oda<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> rodana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T °balo °gāmo, M, °balā °gāmo

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °gāmā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ajhabalā; T ujjh<sup>o</sup> balā, M<sub>6</sub> ujjati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nicchattibalā

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca ‘katū<sup>1</sup> nu kho Sāriputta khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīnāsavassa bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā’ ti?

2 Attha bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīnāsavassa bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti Katamāni atha?

3 Idha bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīnāsavassa bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīnāsavassa bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhūratam<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhūratam<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīnāsavassa bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kiñci      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> Ph inserts 'va

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamma-abhi<sup>o</sup>, Ph. nikhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamabhi<sup>o</sup>

khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattālo satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

7. Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno cattālo iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . pe<sup>2</sup>. pañc'indriyāni bhāvitāni<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>5</sup> satta bojjhangā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā<sup>6</sup> ariyo athangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo athangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

Imāni kho bhante attha khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>7</sup> samannāgato khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

## XXIX

1 Khanakicco<sup>8</sup> loko, khanakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsatū, no<sup>9</sup> ca kho so jānāti khanam vā akkhanam vā Atth' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaçariyavāsāya Katame atṭha?

2 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>10</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>12</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca<sup>13</sup> puggalo nirayam upapanno<sup>14</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo akkhano asamayo bīhmacariyavāsāya

<sup>1</sup> T continues balam hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, have Puna ca param bhō khīnā° bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, add pañca balāni

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph Puna ca pō bhō khīnā° bhikkhuno

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> add ti <sup>10</sup> S upa°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph. S oniko <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°, M<sub>8</sub> upa°

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke<sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti pe<sup>2</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>4</sup> paññibbāyiko<sup>5</sup> sambodha-gāmī<sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti pe<sup>9</sup>. ayañ ca puggalo pittivisayam upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti pe<sup>9</sup> ayañ ca puggalo aññataśām<sup>11</sup> dīghāyukam devanikāyam upapanno<sup>10</sup> hoti pe<sup>9</sup> ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> avināññatāresu milakkhesu<sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam pe<sup>15</sup> ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchāditthiko vīparitadassano ‘natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatañnam kammānam<sup>17</sup> phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro<sup>18</sup> loko<sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrahmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā<sup>19</sup>, ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedent' ti pe<sup>15</sup>. ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>16</sup> hoti, so<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup> duppañño jalo elamūgo na patibalo<sup>20</sup> subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave sattamo<sup>21</sup> akkhano<sup>21</sup> asamayo brahma cariyavāsāya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho pe<sup>23</sup>. Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub>. M, give the phrase in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> add ti      <sup>4</sup> S upa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph S oñiko

<sup>6</sup> T oñamiko      <sup>7</sup> Ph. oñomyam

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oñaro, T M<sub>6</sub> M, oñaismum      <sup>12</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S adds so ca hoti      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S oñkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>, T pacchāto      <sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T paral<sup>o</sup>      <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>, M. apati<sup>o</sup> l na pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>21</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>23</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo<sup>4</sup> anelamūgo patibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave atthamo akkhano asamayo brahmacaṇiyavāsāya

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhanā asamayañ brahmacariyavāsāya

5 Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya Katamo eko<sup>6</sup>

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>7</sup> loke uppanno hoti aññāham sammāsambuddho vijjācañanasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāñathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo<sup>8</sup> anelamūgo patibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññātum. Ayam bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti

Manussalābhām<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite<sup>11</sup>  
ye khanam<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khanam.  
Bahūhi akkhanā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup>  
Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,  
tayidam<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtam<sup>17</sup> yam lokasmim sudullabham  
manussapatilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,  
alam vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā

<sup>1</sup> S upa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M Ph S °niko

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub>. T pacchā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> M puts aj<sup>o</sup> after anela<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub> S ca, M Ph M<sub>s</sub> S add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>s</sub> S

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> pacchā<sup>o</sup>, T pacchāto

<sup>8</sup> M anelo.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M, S

<sup>10</sup> Ph S °lokam, M<sub>s</sub> manussasalābhām

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>s</sub> °to

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, phalam, M<sub>s</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh<sup>o</sup> nādhī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>s</sub> °nāmesanti

<sup>14</sup> M muggassa antarāyitā    <sup>15</sup> T kadā ca

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idam, M<sub>s</sub> tasidam

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>s</sub> samukhā<sup>o</sup>

Katham vijaññā<sup>1</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> khano<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khanatitā hi socanti niyayamhi samappitā  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāñjo<sup>10</sup> va atitatho cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessati<sup>12</sup>  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammam apaiādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātimaranasamsāram ciram paccanubhossati<sup>16</sup>  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppavedite  
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khanam paccaviddhum<sup>17</sup> loke bīahmacariyam anuttaram  
 Ye maggā patipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye sampvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti

## XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavamsadāye<sup>25</sup> Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘appicchassā-yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutihassāyam

- 
- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <sup>1</sup> T. M <sub>6</sub> M <sub>7</sub> vijaññam                                       | <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam   |  |
| <sup>3</sup> T. khane  | <sup>4</sup> S vo   | <sup>5</sup> M Ph. M <sub>8</sub> . S °jjhagā. |
| <sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva, M. Ph. M <sub>8</sub>  | S idha ce   | <sup>7</sup> S na                              |
| <sup>8</sup> M M <sub>8</sub> M <sub>6</sub> viro°   | <sup>9</sup> M <sub>6</sub> °tim,                                       | S °mitam                                       |
| <sup>10</sup> M <sub>8</sub> °jā, M. Ph. °nijo   |   |  |
| <sup>11</sup> M cirantam, Ph. ciram, M <sub>8</sub> sidantaram ( <i>sic</i> ), S. cirattanu° | <sup>12</sup> M Ph. S °tapissati, M <sub>8</sub> aggati ( <i>sic</i> ). |  |
| <sup>13</sup> S °nibbuto   | <sup>14</sup> Ph. bālo  | <sup>15</sup> M <sub>8</sub> °dhi.             |
| <sup>16</sup> S. paccā°  |   |  |
| <sup>17</sup> T °vidhum, M °vibham, Ph °bhūmam; M <sub>8</sub> paccatimam.                   |   |  |
| <sup>18</sup> T °te.   |   |  |
| <sup>19</sup> M Ph. M <sub>8</sub> tesam, M <sub>6</sub> tesutto l tesu gutto                |   |  |
| <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M <sub>8</sub> vihare, T viharato, M <sub>7</sub> viharathe.            |   |  |
| <sup>21</sup> M <sub>6</sub> sake.   | <sup>22</sup> M Ph. M <sub>8</sub> °parānuge                            |  |
| <sup>23</sup> M <sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagatā.   |   |  |
| <sup>24</sup> M Ph. M <sub>8</sub> Susu° throughout.   |   |  |
| <sup>25</sup> T °vamsamigadāye throughout, M <sub>6</sub> once, M <sub>7</sub> twice.        |   |  |

dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa, pavivittassāyam<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikālāmassa, āraddhvavīyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa, upatthitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa, paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya seyyathā pī nāma balavā puiso sammiñjutam<sup>2</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasālitam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumārague Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antaialito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>4</sup> pātuahosi Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Āyasmā pī kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhuvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke vitakkesi appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santuṭṭhassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>6</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikālāmassa, āraddhvavīyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa, upatthitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hī tvam Anuruddha imam pī<sup>7</sup> aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi<sup>8</sup>. nippapañcālāmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti

4 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>9</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, vivicca<sup>10</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S yan tam (M<sub>6</sub> yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. °si

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāīam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi

5 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>3</sup>, tato<sup>4</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, vitakkavicāīānam vūpasamā<sup>5</sup> ajjhattam sam-pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāīam samā-dhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

6 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>6</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>7</sup> upekhako<sup>8</sup> ca viharissasi sato ca<sup>9</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedissasi<sup>10</sup>, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

7 Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>10</sup> atthangamā adukkham-asukham upekhāsatipāññusuddlum catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

8 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> attha mahā-purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>13</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakarandako<sup>14</sup> pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te pamsukūlacivaram<sup>16</sup> khayissati santutthassa viharato iatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> S. pathamajjh° and likewise in every similar case

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkissasi      <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add kho

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. add ca

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkh° throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> S °dessasi      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānam.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> S. °abhi° always.

<sup>14</sup> T °kaianda°      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °civarānam.

9 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpuisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-labhi bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālinam odano<sup>3</sup> vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te pindiyālopabhojanam<sup>4</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā apaitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

10 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>5</sup> attha mahā-puisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>6</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-labhi bhavissasi akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtagāram ullittāvalittam<sup>7</sup> nivātam phusitaggalam<sup>8</sup> pihitavātāpānam, evam eva te<sup>9</sup> rukkhamūlasenāsanam<sup>10</sup> khāyissati santutthassa vihaiato ratiyā apaitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> attha mahā-puisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-labhi bhavissasi akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallanko gonakatthato<sup>13</sup> patikatthato<sup>14</sup> pata-likatthato<sup>15</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharano<sup>16</sup> sa-uttara-cha-do ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasa-yanāsanam<sup>17</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā apaitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti

<sup>3</sup> T silam, M<sub>7</sub> silam    <sup>4</sup> T vedano

<sup>5</sup> T pindāya°, M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam    <sup>6</sup> M Ph ul°

<sup>7</sup> T phussataggalā, M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā    <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> rukkhamūle se°    <sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> °ko    <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ko, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patilikkatthiko, omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °migapaccattharano

<sup>15</sup> M °santāraka°, Ph M<sub>8</sub> °santālako (M<sub>8</sub> santharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanam, T M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam, M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam

12 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmālabhi bhavissasi akicchālabhi akasirālabhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pī nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābheshajjāni, seyyathidam<sup>2</sup> sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>3</sup>, evam eva te pūtimuttabhesajjam<sup>4</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā apalitassāya phūsu-vihārāya okkamanāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānassa

13 Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pī vassāvūsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pī nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>5</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pātuahosī. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte ēsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

14 Attha<sup>7</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmī<sup>8</sup>, tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>9</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā, pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikārāmassa, āraddhaviriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa, upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthasatissa, samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitissa, paññavato ayam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ppānitam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °jjānam      <sup>4</sup> M. opakk°

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> samī°, Ph. samī° corr. from sammi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atṭh' ime.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, S. desi°

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, S. pe || Katame      <sup>10</sup> Ph. 'yam.

nāyam dhammo duppaññassa, nippapañcālāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino

16 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

17 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuttho samāno 'santuttho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhaviniyo samāno 'āraddhaviniyo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upatthitasati samāno 'upatthitasati ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

18. Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaiaci-varapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

20 Pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasankamitārō<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena<sup>2</sup> cittena vivekaponena vivekapabbhārena vivekattēna nekkhammābhīratena<sup>3</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttam<sup>4</sup> yeva katham kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tā, Ph. °tvā.   <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add 'va

<sup>3</sup> Ph. m°, M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā°   <sup>4</sup> T. °pavisam"

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sangani-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

22 Āiaddhavīiyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhavirīyo viharati aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhui o kusalesu dhammesu Āiaddhavīiyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

24 Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cūakatam pi cīrabhbāsitam pi saritā anussaīta<sup>1</sup>. Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

26 Samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pe<sup>2</sup> catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati Samāhi-tassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

28. Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagū-miniyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'tthajjhā°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yam.

30 Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaitino, nāyam dhammo papañcālāmassa, papañcaratino tu iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcani<sup>2</sup> odhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santithati vimuccati Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaitino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan'ti

32 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭtho appamatto tāpī palutatto vihāranto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammād-eva agārasmā anagāliyam pabbajantu, tad anuttaram brahma cariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhūññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīnā jāti, vusitam bivalma cariyam, katam kai aniyam, nāpari am itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho aīahatam ahosi Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aīahattappatto tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi

Mama sankappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhīyā uppasankami,  
yathā<sup>3</sup> me ahu<sup>4</sup> sankappo tato uttarī desayi  
nippapañcaito buddho nippapañcam adesayi.  
Tassāham<sup>5</sup> dhammad aññāya vihāsim<sup>6</sup> sāsane rato  
tusso vijjā anuppattī, katam buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanān ti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānam<sup>8</sup>

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhanā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yadā

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu <sup>4</sup> T tassānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>6</sup> T buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S adds bhavati, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni attha?

2 Āsajja dānam deti, bhaya dānam deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānam deti, 'dassati me' ti dānam deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānā' ti dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacantī, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānam<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup> ti dānam deti, 'imam me<sup>6</sup> dānam dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānam deti, cittālankāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalañ ca dānam  
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā<sup>8</sup>  
Etam hi maggām diviyam<sup>9</sup> vadanti  
Etena hi gacchati devalokan ti

XXXIII.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Chandā dānam deti dosā dānam deti, mohā dāpam deti, bhaya dānam deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahēhi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porānam<sup>12</sup> kulavamsamp hāpetun' ti dānam deti, 'imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī<sup>13</sup>' ti dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati,

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakassa catutthavaggo    <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S nāra° throughout; M, arahō

<sup>4</sup> T °tam, S adds dānam.    <sup>5</sup> S na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T ime, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T rightly has apacantānam, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na aia° adātun

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viriyam.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, pituhī pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāhomū l. na a°; S. °hāsim    <sup>12</sup> M °nānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati' tu dānam deti, cittā-lankā acittaparikkhārattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānavatthūnī ti

### XXXIV

1 Atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup> Katham atthangasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2 Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmī ca hoti, pā-sānasakkharillañ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsarañ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhi-iasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrahmanesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram. Katham atthangasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrahmanā micchāditthikā honti micchāsankappā micchāvācā micchākammanta micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrahmanesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4 Atthangasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup> Katham atthangasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5 Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmī ca hoti, apāsānasakkharillañ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsarañ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhi-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam, Ph. M<sub>s</sub> °nassam; M<sub>s</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> S °yyan ti, T M<sub>s</sub> °yyā ti; M, °yya ti

<sup>3</sup> T °to, S. °tam      <sup>4</sup> M. °rikañ.

<sup>5</sup> M us°, Ph. usakhārañ.      <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> S °yyan ti, T M<sub>s</sub> °yyā ti, M, °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. S °tā, M<sub>s</sub> °to

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S add ca.      <sup>11</sup> T mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam      <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadañ, M<sub>s</sub> anupadañ.

1 asitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikāsampannam hoti, mālīyādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam<sup>1</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrahmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahā-jutikam mahāvippahāram Katham atthangasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6 Idha bhikkhave samanabrahmanā sammāditthikā honti sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrahmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvippahāran ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavutta bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūlhī bhavati sampadā ve pullam<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalam<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam katam Tasmā sampadam ākankhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>10</sup> puggalo sampannapaññe<sup>11</sup> sevetha<sup>12</sup>, evam ijjhanti sampadā Vījācaranasampanno laddhā<sup>13</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>14</sup> karoti kammasampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup> Lokam ūnatvā yathābhūtam pappuya<sup>16</sup> ditthisampadam maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M S °yyan ti, T M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti, M, °yyati

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °tā

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°, M sañjāyantamhi, Ph. sammāvasantamhi, M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa, S dhaññaya <sup>5</sup> M °lla, Ph °llā

<sup>6</sup> T °lā <sup>7</sup> Ph dinnam, M<sub>8</sub> dinnā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph °kha, M<sub>8</sub> °kham.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M °atthu 'dha, S. °atthadha, M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °paññā, M<sub>7</sub> °pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tam

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā <sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °dā

<sup>14</sup> T. ve, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. sampuya, M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccati<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV

1. Atth' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo Katamā<sup>3</sup> attha<sup>4</sup>
- 2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā  
bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yam deti  
tam paccāsimsati<sup>6</sup> So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā  
bhāhmanamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kāmagunehi samappite samangībhūte paricāriayamāne  
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedā pañcamma-  
ianā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup>' ti  
So tam cittam dahati<sup>10</sup> tam cittam adhitthāti tam cittam  
bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhumuttam<sup>11</sup> uttaim<sup>12</sup>  
abhbāvitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaianā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam  
vā sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>9</sup> Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,  
no dussilassa Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.
3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa  
vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti  
tam paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā'<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muñcati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imāni, M<sub>8</sub> imānā

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph puts vattham after yā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S °vasatham pa° always

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °sisati, M<sub>8</sub> °sissati and °sisati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S pada<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> hnādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °ri throughout, M<sub>6</sub> °ri and °rim

<sup>13</sup> M inserts tati' upapattiyā samvattati

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> visuddhata, Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S suddhattā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph Cātuma° throughout, M<sub>8</sub> Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>1</sup> sukhabahula<sup>2</sup> ti Tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātumma-hājikānam<sup>3</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>4</sup> ti So tam cittam dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittam adhitthāti tam cittam bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hīne ‘dhumuttam<sup>5</sup> uttalim abhāvitam<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhāttā<sup>7</sup>.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam<sup>8</sup> deti tam paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti ‘Tāvatimsā devā .

pe<sup>9</sup> Yāmā devā . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranummitavasavatti<sup>11</sup> devā dīghāyukā vannavanto<sup>12</sup> sukhabahula<sup>2</sup> ti Tassa evam hoti ‘aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā paṭammaranā Paranummitavasavattinam<sup>13</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup> ti So tam cittam dahati<sup>4</sup> tam cittam adhitthāti tam cittam bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hīne ‘dhumuttam<sup>14</sup> uttalim abhāvitam<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bhedā paṭammaranā Paranummitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhāttā<sup>16</sup>

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā bīhamaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti tam paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti ‘Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M. T. °tā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T. bhā°, M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S. suddh° <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> M. Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °tassavatti, M<sub>8</sub> °vassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vassa° <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M. vi°, M<sub>8</sub> hinādhī<sup>9</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°, M. inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyan<sup>1</sup> ti. So tam cittam dahati<sup>2</sup> tam cittam adhitthāti tam cittam bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hine 'dhimuttam<sup>3</sup> uttaūm abhāvitam<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmī, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>6</sup> Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi vitaiāgattā.

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave attha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti

### XXXVI

1 Tin' imāmī bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāmī tīni?

2 Dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum<sup>9</sup>, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum.

3 Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum parittam katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaianā manussasobhaggam<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum mattaso katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manussasobhaggam<sup>13</sup> upapajjati

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S pada<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M *insets* tati' upa<sup>o</sup> samv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph savīś<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> omits no sa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> Ph T. M, imāmī

T M<sub>6</sub> M, danuppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M °kriya<sup>o</sup>, S. °kiriya<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> vatthum mostly, S °vatthu nearly always

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °bhagyam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout    <sup>12</sup> omitted by T

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °bhagyam, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °dobhaggam

kūliyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūliyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati Tati<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattālo mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam kālitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhanti dibbena āyunā, dibbena vannena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dibbehi iūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi photthabbehi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum<sup>4</sup> adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūliyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatimse deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhāti dibbena āyunā . pes<sup>6</sup> .. dibbehi photthabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>7</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakūliyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhāti dibbena āyunā .. pes<sup>8</sup> dibbehi photthabbehi.

8 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūliyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puññakūliyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūliyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Tusitānam<sup>9</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph adds ca      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °rājā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.  
M la, Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussi<sup>o</sup>, Ph Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhāti dibbena āyunā pe<sup>3</sup>. dibbehi photthabbehī<sup>4</sup>

9 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñña-kiriyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratiñam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam kariitvā Nimmānaiati deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhāti. dibbena āyunā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> dibbehi photthabbehī

10 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puñña-kiriyavatthum nābhisaṁbhoti So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam kariitvā silamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi thānehi adhiganhāti dibbena āyunā, dibbena vannena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi photthabbehī

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puñña-kiriyavatthūni tu.

### XXXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni Katamāni attha?

<sup>1</sup> M Santusito, Ph. M<sub>s</sub> tussito, T Tusito

<sup>2</sup> M Tussite, Ph Tussite, M<sub>s</sub> Dussite <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub> S atirekam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>s</sub> Sunimmito, M<sub>s</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>s</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> S Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> M, adhi<sup>o</sup>

2 Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, panītam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti,  
viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>,  
datvā attamano hoti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappuriso dānāni ti

Sucim panītam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>5</sup>  
abhinham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacālusu<sup>8</sup>  
na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippatisāri 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cajitvā āmisam bahum  
Evam dinnāni dānāni vannayanti vipassino,  
evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
avyāpajjhām sukham lokam pandito upapajjati ti

### XXXVIII

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapeṭānam  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rāñño atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-  
brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-  
pādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno  
janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapeṭānam  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rāñño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suci

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ḡyyam, M<sub>6</sub> viyya

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>4</sup> Ph passamdeti      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāna<sup>o</sup>, T. panīta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M dānam      <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S ottesu

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ḡrisu      <sup>9</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S neva

<sup>10</sup> S ḡyam      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S ḡtūnam always

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa, S. pe

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabīāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti tu

Bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappañño ghaīam āvasam  
mātaram pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaiam  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacāriayo<sup>3</sup>  
nivitthasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito nātinam sakhinam<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesam sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatitthito  
vineyya maccheīamalam sa lokam bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivan ti

### XXXIX.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhīsandā kusalābhīsandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Katame attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saranam gato hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam saranam gato hoti. Ayam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhīsando pe<sup>9</sup> samvattati

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako sangham saranam gato hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S bahūnam

<sup>2</sup> M, apacce, M<sub>8</sub> aphave, S. apāpe

<sup>3</sup> M ḥriye, M<sub>8</sub> ḥriyo, Ph. S ḥrino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph ḥle, M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T M, dhammu 'dha pe<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> dhammu pe<sup>o</sup> instead of dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T samitam <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, so <sup>7</sup> Ph ḥti

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, pe || samgham. <sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>10</sup> Ph ḥti ti

5 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattāññāni vamsaññāni porānāni asamkinnāni asamkinnapubbāni na<sup>1</sup> samkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na samkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikutthāni samanehi bīāhmanehi viññūhi Katamāni pañca<sup>4</sup>

6 Idha bhikkhave aiyasāvako pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativūato hoti Pānātipātā pativūato bhikkhave aiyasāvako apāimānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti, apāimānānam sattānam<sup>1</sup> abhayam datvā averam<sup>1</sup> datvā<sup>1</sup> avyāpajjhām datvā apārimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pathamam dānam mahādānam aggaññāni rattāññāni vamsaññāni poiānam asamkinnam asamkinnapubbam na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na samkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikutham samanehi bīāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>5</sup> sukhavipāko saggasamvattamiko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati

7. Puna ca param<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave aiyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativūato hoti pe<sup>6</sup>. kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti pe<sup>7</sup> musavādam pahāya musavādā pativirato hoti . pe<sup>7</sup> swāmeiayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmeiyamajjapamādatthānam pativūato hoti Swāmeiayamajjapamādatthānam pativūato bhikkhave aiyasāvako apāimānānam sattānam abhayam deti aveiām deti avyāpajjhām deti, apāimānānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjhām datvā apārimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññāni rattāññāni<sup>1</sup> vamsaññāni<sup>1</sup> porānāni asamkinnam asamkinnapubbam na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>1</sup> samkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikutham samanehi bīāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññābhisando kusalā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> asam<sup>o</sup> for na sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>,

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhālo sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasam-vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-vattati

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave attha puññābhīsandā kusalabhīsandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattantī ti

## XL

1 Pānātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tu acchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup> Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pānātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti

2 Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikam tu acchānayonisamvattanikam<sup>6</sup> pittivisaya-samvattanikam<sup>7</sup> Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti

3 Kāmesu micchācālo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaveiasamvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti

4 Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nūaya-samvattaniko tu acchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti

5 Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> imā      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>3</sup> M petti<sup>o</sup> throughout, omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>4</sup> T so.

<sup>5</sup> T °sahu, M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>7</sup> T adds hoti      <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> T. °nā

<sup>11</sup> Ph T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Phaīusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nīrayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharūsāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7 Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīrayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pittivisaya-samvattaniko Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8 Sui āmerayapānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nīrayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisamvattanikam pittivisaya-samvattanikam Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr<sup>5</sup>'s uddānam

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettam dānūpapatti kūiyam  
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

### XLI<sup>6</sup>

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T so. <sup>2</sup> T M, °sā <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit the Uddāna

<sup>6</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakassa pañcamavaggo. <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bhaddo

<sup>8</sup> M. °vuttho, Ph °vutto throughout, M<sub>8</sub> °vutto and °vuttho.

3 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajīvam aīahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>2</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>2</sup> aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

4 ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativiratā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhi<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhi<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>2</sup> aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā dutiyena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

5 ‘Yāvajīvam aīahanto abīahmacariyam pahāya bīahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya bīahmacārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> vīlato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi angena<sup>10</sup> aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā tatiyena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

6 ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādī<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> thetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> avisavādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādam<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S p’ang°, T M<sub>7</sub> ang° <sup>3</sup> S adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> add honti <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kho, M<sub>8</sub> °kham <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S °rino, M Ph anācārī, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T °ia, M Ph anācārī, M<sub>8</sub> anācāra

<sup>10</sup> M S p’ang°, M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānam anācālam anu°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S °dino <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °santhā

<sup>13</sup> in M Ph M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T

saccavādī saccasandho<sup>2</sup> theto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi angena<sup>5</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

7. ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pativīatā<sup>7</sup>, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pativirato, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

8 ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā chatthena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

9 ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānam pativiratā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānam pativīato, iminā pi angena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

10 ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam

<sup>1</sup> Ph °sando, M<sub>8</sub> °sattho      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tena      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T °vāda, M<sub>8</sub> °vātako

<sup>5</sup> M S p’ang°, M<sub>8</sub> T M, ang°      <sup>6</sup> S adds pe

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> add honti      <sup>8</sup> M. S p’ang°      <sup>9</sup> Ph °no

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> inseit naccagī (Ph °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa)

|| vibhūsanatthānam pahāya

<sup>11</sup> M S p’ang°, M<sub>8</sub> ang°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M

<sup>13</sup> S °tharake, M<sub>8</sub> °santharake, M, °santarake

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph M, S. °tharake, M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro ti

## XLII

1 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam aīahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>2</sup> vihaianti, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rāttim imāñ ca divasam pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī vihaiāmī, iminā pi angena<sup>3</sup> aīahatam anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . . pe<sup>4</sup>

3 'Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthālakē<sup>5</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattam imāñ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemu mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> tinasanthālakē<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> aīahatam anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā<sup>9</sup> atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °pino

<sup>3</sup> M S p'ang°, M<sub>8</sub> ang°

● M. Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> S pathamena yathā vitthāo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph M, S °thaiale, M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā<sup>1</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M, S °thaiale, M<sub>8</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M S p'ang°      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add pi

vipphālo Kiva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvipphālo<sup>2</sup>

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam<sup>3</sup> issarādhipaccam rajjam kāleyya, seyyathidam Āngānam Magadhanam Kāsi-nam Kosalānam Vajjinam Mallānam Cetinam<sup>4</sup> Vamsānam Kuiūnam Pañcalānam Macchānam<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantinam Gandhānam Kambojānam, aṭthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>6</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>7</sup> solasim. Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup>? Kapanam bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>8</sup> rajjam dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya

5 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam<sup>12</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup> Idam kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasatam<sup>18</sup>, Tāvatim-sānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvacchai ena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph kim va, and so throughout      <sup>2</sup> T. so

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph Cetiyānam

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā<sup>o</sup>, Ph Majjhā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti, M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> naggh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dibbam s<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nussa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> S °sam, M<sub>8</sub> °assa

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Cātuma<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>13</sup> T °sayo, M<sub>6</sub> °so yo, M<sub>7</sub> °māso

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS exc S have pan' etam      <sup>16</sup> Ph manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> mānussakāni      <sup>18</sup> M. Ph °satāni

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māsayo

nam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā athangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam<sup>2</sup> 1ajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

7 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya 1attiyā timsa 1attiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Yāmānam<sup>3</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

8 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusi-tānam<sup>5</sup> devānam eso eko 1attindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchālo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni cattāni vassasahassāni Tusi-tānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Tusi-tānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam 1ajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>6</sup> aṭtha vassasatāni, Nimmāna-ati-nām devānam eso eko 1attindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchālo, tena samvacchālo ena dibbāni aṭtha vassasahassāni Nimmāna-ratnām devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>2</sup> M Ph "nussa" throughout, M<sub>8</sub> manussa"

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tussitānam, and it continues, as in the next number

<sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>5</sup> M Tussi" throughout      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> "nussa"

atṭhangasamanñāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Nimmānaśatnam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam<sup>2</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

10 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>3</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tūmsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchalo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Pañanimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhangasamanñāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti

Pānam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
 musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
 abīahmacariyā vīameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>8</sup>  
 mālam na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate  
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam  
 Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
 nabhe pabbhāsanti dīsā virocāna,

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mānussa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph hane, M<sub>8</sub> hanne, M<sub>6</sub> hāne

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnam      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T      <sup>8</sup> T onā

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M, dhāre      <sup>10</sup> M ādhare, Ph ādhāre

<sup>11</sup> T. pi, omitted by M      <sup>12</sup> S sūro

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. °sayānu<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> °yanti, S. °yantā      <sup>15</sup> S anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °lkkhe

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 mutta mani<sup>3</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 singi suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam hatakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim  
 candappabhā tālaganā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe  
 Tasma hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudayāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

## XLIII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaiatī Pubbā-  
 īame Migālamātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-  
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam  
 kho Visākham Migāramātāam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro  
 Katham upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe atthangasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3 Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati 'yāvajī-  
 vam arahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pañiviratā  
 nihitadandā nihitasattha lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca iathim  
 imañ ca dīvasam pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativinato  
 nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anu-

<sup>1</sup> S etamhi      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> manim    <sup>4</sup> S kā°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS exc. S ca.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni, M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues pe || anindita settham upenti thānan ti,  
 as in No. XLIV      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °pino      <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S p'ang°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imīnā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe<sup>2</sup> 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūata nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca dīvasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, imīnā pi angena<sup>3</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Imīnā<sup>4</sup> atthamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup>

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva<sup>6</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4 Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam<sup>7</sup> issarādhīpaccam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Āngānam Magadhānam Kāśinām Kosalanām Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam<sup>8</sup> Vamsānam Kuṛūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>10</sup> solasim Tam kissa hetu? Kapanam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5 Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahāājikānam devānam eso eko rāttindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāājikānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe<sup>1</sup> vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahāājikānam devānam sahavyatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M S p'ang<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. M, add pi, M, omits atth<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> kim va, Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>s</sub> Cetiyanām

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> ekam

<sup>10</sup> T. M, ogghanti, M. Ph M<sub>s</sub> nagghanti      <sup>11</sup> S. osam

upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya  
bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upa-  
nidhāya

6 Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rāttindivo, tāya rāttiyā timsa rāttiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccha-reṇa dibbam vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devānam āyuppa-mānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaianā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe<sup>2</sup>  
. cattāri vassasatāni pe<sup>3</sup>.. attha vassasatāni  
pe<sup>3</sup> solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devā-nam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rāttiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchaīo, tena samvaccha-reṇa dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavatti-nam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pānam na haññē<sup>5</sup> na cādinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikalabhojanam  
mālam na dhārare<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M, pan' etam      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M,

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M, pan' etam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph hane, M<sub>8</sub> hanne      <sup>6</sup> T. ca di°, S °dinnā°

<sup>7</sup> Ph T dhāre, M S dhāreyya

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> adhare

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>  
 etam hi atthangikam ah' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhatagunā pakāsītam  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suiyō<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>4</sup> anupariyanti<sup>5</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā virocanā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā mani veluriyāñ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam,  
 yam jātarūpam hātakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti solasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāñ<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

## XLIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharatī Mahā-vane Kūtagārasālayam Atha kho Vāsettho upāsako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidī. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Vāsettham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

Atthangasamannāgato Vāsettha uposatho upavutto māphhalo hoti . pe<sup>13</sup> aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti thānan ti.

2 Evam vutte Vāsettho upāsako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> T M, santhare. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M °sayānu°, S °sayantā

<sup>5</sup> T °vicaranti, S anuyanti <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T °sentu<sup>8</sup> S etamhi <sup>9</sup> S kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> sāta° <sup>11</sup> only Ph S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāñi, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāñi.

<sup>13</sup> M. la, Ph. pa <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, settham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pī me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pī bhante khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pī'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pī bhante brāhmaṇā . pe<sup>2</sup> vessā . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pī'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam<sup>3</sup> etam Vāsettha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pī Vāsettha khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pī'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pī Vāsettha brāhmaṇā pe<sup>5</sup> . vessā . . . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pī'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pī<sup>6</sup> Vāsettha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamanabīāhmaniyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samānakassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabīāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya Ime ce pī Vāsettha mahāsālā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pī'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā ti.

#### XLV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa āīāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipppharo.

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> c'assa, Ph. c'assa *without* pī *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. repeats this phrase      <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S "ni pajā "nussā      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyum

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bocchō *throughout*, M<sub>6</sub> Bojjangō and Bojjō

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe athangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphālo<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati ‘yāvajīvam aīahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>3</sup> viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānu-kampī<sup>4</sup> vihañāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>5</sup> aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā paṭhamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe<sup>6</sup> . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcakē vā tinasanthārake<sup>7</sup> vā, aham [p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemū mañcakē vā tinasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> aīahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā<sup>9</sup> athamena angena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe athangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphālo. Kīva<sup>10</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvipphālo?

4 Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaranānam<sup>11</sup> issarādhpraccam 1ajjam kāleyya<sup>12</sup>, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhanam Kāśinam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam<sup>13</sup> Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcalānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>s</sub>; M inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S °pino

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> S. p'ang°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M, S °tharake, M<sub>s</sub> °santhalaike always.

<sup>6</sup> M S p'ang° <sup>7</sup> T adds pi

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> kim va throughout

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph Cetiyānam.

nam Avantinam Gandhānam Kambojānam, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>2</sup> solasim Tam kissa hetu? Kapanam Bojjhe mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

5 Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hājikānam devānam eso eko rāttindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvacchārena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hājikānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paī ammaranā Cātumma-hājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatām pe<sup>4</sup>  
yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . pe<sup>5</sup> .  
cattāri vassasatāni pe<sup>6</sup> . . attha vassasatāni  
pe<sup>6</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Paṇummitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rāttindivo, tāya rāttiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvacchārena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paṇummitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paṇummitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapanam mānusakam rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti

Pānam na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādinnam<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph ekam, omitted by M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ḡghanti, M. naggh<sup>o</sup>, Ph M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> la, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> hane, M<sub>8</sub> hane, M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dī<sup>o</sup>

abīahmacariyā viameyya methunā  
 iattim na bhuñjeyya vikalabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāriye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācale<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate  
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhangunā pakāsitam  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> swiyo<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>5</sup> anupaiiyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvatā  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā manī<sup>9</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvannam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim  
 candappabhā taraganā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe  
 Tasmā hi nālī ca naro ca sīlavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītarāme. Tena kho pana samayena ayasmā Anuruddho divāvihāram gato hoti patissallino. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasankamīnsu, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantam attānus. Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya, Ph dhāre. <sup>2</sup> M. ādhare; Ms. āhare

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu, S. °sayantā. <sup>6</sup> S. anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ms. °likkhe. <sup>8</sup> Ms. ekasmim, S. etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. manīm. <sup>10</sup> S. kā° <sup>11</sup> Ph Ms. sātakan

<sup>12</sup> Ms. T. M. M. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph Ms. sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuuddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyam kālema vasam vattema mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannam ākankhāma, tādisakam vannam thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam saīam<sup>2</sup> ākan-khāma, tādisakam saīam<sup>2</sup> thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso patilabhāma, mayam bhante Anuuddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā' ti

<sup>2</sup> Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> nilā assu nilavannā nilavatthā nilalamkārā' ti Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittam aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>5</sup> nilā ahesum nilavanpā<sup>6</sup> nilavatthā nilalamkārā<sup>7</sup> Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . pe<sup>10</sup>. sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> lohitakā'<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . sabbā 'va<sup>3</sup> odātā<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavaṇnā odātavatthā odātālamkārā<sup>13</sup> ti Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuuddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>13</sup> odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkārā<sup>14</sup>. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>15</sup> gāyi, ekā 'va<sup>16</sup> nacci, ekā 'va<sup>17</sup> accharikam<sup>18</sup> vādesi Seyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa tuliyassa suvinītassa suppatippatālī-tassa<sup>19</sup> kusalehu susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggū ca rajanīyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemanīyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madanīyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu      <sup>2</sup> S saddam.      <sup>3</sup> Ph ca

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues. etad ahosi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds tl.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā

<sup>9</sup> T ahesum, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesum.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> Ph lohitā

<sup>12</sup> T odātakā.      <sup>13</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> add tl.

<sup>15</sup> M ca, T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi l 'va g°

<sup>16</sup> M. ca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> panacci, T. panasi l. 'va nacci

<sup>17</sup> M ca, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyam, M Ph accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tālissa, T °likassa, M M<sub>8</sub> suppatālīkassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M, °gatassa, T. °nnāgassa

<sup>21</sup> T madanīyo      <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T, S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkārānam<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rājaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pemanīyo<sup>3</sup> ca madanīyo<sup>4</sup> ca Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāmī<sup>5</sup> okkhīpi Atha kho tā devatā ‘na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādiyatī<sup>7</sup> ti tathī<sup>8</sup> ev<sup>9</sup> antaradhāyimsu

3 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayam patissallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi<sup>10</sup> patissallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten’ upasankamīmsu, upasankamitvā mam abhvādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhante tā devatā mam etad avocum ‘mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannam ākankhāma, tādisakam vannamp thānaso patilabhbāma, yādisakam saīam<sup>11</sup> ākankhāma, tādisakam saram thānaso patilabhbāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso patilabhbāma, mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā<sup>12</sup> ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>13</sup> nilā<sup>14</sup> assu nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra<sup>15</sup> ti Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā ‘va<sup>13</sup> nilā ahesum nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘aho vat’ imā devatā sabbā ‘va<sup>13</sup> pītā assu<sup>16</sup> . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . sabbā<sup>18</sup> ‘va<sup>13</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . pe<sup>15</sup> . sabbā ‘va<sup>13</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>11</sup> odātavannā odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> okāla<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>4</sup> S ramanīyo      <sup>5</sup> Ph issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe ‘yyo, T. khō ‘yyo ayyo, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> M S saddam      <sup>9</sup> Ph ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pītā assa, as below.      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T omits this phrase.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ahesum

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, omit odātā assu.

lamkālā' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam  
aññāya sabbā'va odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā  
odatālamkālā<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā'va<sup>2</sup> gāyī<sup>2</sup>,  
ekā'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā'va<sup>4</sup> accharikam<sup>5</sup> vādesi Seyyathā  
pi nāma pañcangikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatā-  
ltassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca  
rajanyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanayo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca,  
evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkārānam saddo hoti vaggu ca  
rajanyo ca kamaniyo ca pemanayo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup>  
ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha  
kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddha sādiyati'  
ti tath' ev' antarādhāyimsu Katih nu kho bhante dham-  
mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā  
manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>14</sup> ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mā-  
tugāmo kāyassa bhedā pañamaranā manāpakāyikānam  
devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>14</sup> Katamehi atthahi?

5 Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitā<sup>10</sup>  
bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam  
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipatnī kīmkā-  
rapatissāvīni manāpacālinī piyavādinī Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu  
gai uno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabīhmanā' ti  
vā, te sakkaro ti garukalo ti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca  
āsanodakena patipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kam-  
manta 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsa' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti  
analasā tatrūpāyā vīmamsāya samannāgata alam kātum  
alam samvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.   <sup>2</sup> M. ca, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pagāyi.

<sup>3</sup> M. ca, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M. ca, omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °iyam, M<sub>6</sub> °riyakam, M. Ph. acchāiam

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatāltassa; M<sub>8</sub> °kassa

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °gatassa.   <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S ramanayo   <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>   <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kho 'ham

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, kho, M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l kho ayyo

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppā°   <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu°

<sup>16</sup> T. °gāmassa.   <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba°, T. pubbā°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S.   <sup>19</sup> S. ye te   <sup>20</sup> S. °rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> ‘dāsā’ ti vā ‘pessā’<sup>2</sup> ti vā ‘kammakaiā’ ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilāna-kānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalam jānāti, khādamiyam bhojaniyañ c’assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> samvibhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhatta āhāratū dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gata dhammam saranam gata sangham saranam gata Silavatī kho pana hoti pānātipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmeiyamajjapamādatphānā pativiratā Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasam-vibhāgatā.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā pāriammatā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posam bhettaram nātimaññati  
Na cāpi sotthi bhettaram issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup>  
bhettuñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.  
Utthahikā<sup>14</sup> analasā sangahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup>  
bhettu manāpam caiati sambhatam anuakkhati  
Yā evam vattati nālī bhettu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup>  
manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti

<sup>1</sup> S. onā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānakatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena, M<sub>8</sub> S. paccayena

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °gi

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pana    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. uppā

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. °kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yikā

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °parivajjanā, M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °parijanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. ochanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā, M<sub>8</sub> manāpaya.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaiati Pubbā-  
rāme Mīgāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Mīgāramātā  
pe<sup>1</sup> Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Mīgāra-  
mātalām Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhahū kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehū samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-  
vānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Katamehū aṭṭhahū?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaio bhattuno  
denti athakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampam upā-  
dāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyinī pacchānipātinī kimkāra-  
patissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacāmī piyavadinī . . pe<sup>6</sup>. Cāgavatī  
kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agālam ajjhā-  
vasati muttagāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapānī vossaggaiatā yācayogā  
dānasamvibhāgaiatā

Imehū kho Visākhe aṭṭhahū dhammehū samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-  
vānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>8</sup> posam bhattāram nātimaññati  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā sangahitapaijjanā  
bhattu manāpam caiati sambhatam anurakkhati  
Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, S adds ekamantam nisidi

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S °gī

<sup>8</sup> M. °kāmadam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 1opaye      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °yukā

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, cchanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā

## XLVIII

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumālagnē<sup>2</sup> Bhesakalāvane Mīgadāye Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā pe<sup>3</sup> Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulamātarām gahapatānim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahī kho Nakulamātē dhammehī samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paīammaīanā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehī atthahī?

3 Idha Nakulamātē mātugāmo yassa mātāpitai o bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyī pacchānipātīni kimkārapatissāvīni manāpacārīni piyavādīni<sup>6</sup>. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrahmanā' ti vā, te sakkaroti gaūkaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsānōdakena pātipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsa' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti glānakānañ ca balābalam jānāti, khādamiyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccam-sena<sup>7</sup> samvibhajati. Yam bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhañ-nām vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam gatā. Silavatī kho pana hoti pānātpātā pativinātā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . suīmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativinātā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, S adds nisidi; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe || Cāgavatī      <sup>7</sup> M Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. adds la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa

cetasā agālam ajjhāvāsatī muttagā<sup>1</sup> payatapānī vossaggā-  
ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgāratā

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakaikānam  
devānam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo nam bhaiatī sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>3</sup> posam bhattāram nātimāññati  
Na cāpi sothi bhattālam issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.  
Uthālikā<sup>4</sup> analasā sangahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaiatī Pubbā-  
nāme Mīgāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Mīgālamātā  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī<sup>7</sup>, upasankamitvā . . pe<sup>8</sup>

. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Mīgāramātaram  
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>9</sup> loko  
āradhho hoti Katamehi catūhi?

3 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti  
sangahitaparijjano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhatam  
anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihita-  
kammanto hoti?

4 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā  
kammantā ‘unnā’ ti vā ‘kappāsā’ ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti  
analasā tatrāpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum  
alam samvidhātum. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °gī      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M °kāmadam      <sup>4</sup> M Ph °yikā

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa || Ekamantam      <sup>8</sup> S. adds nisidi

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sā, omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

vihitakammanto hoti Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti?

5 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantalo<sup>2</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> ‘dāsā’ ti vā ‘pessā’ ti vā ‘kammakara’ ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānañ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojanīyañ c’assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caiatu?

6 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam-khātam, tam jīvitahetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caratu. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anuakkhati?

7 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattā āhāratī dhanam vā dhaññam vā rājatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondi avināśikā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti

8 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi?

9 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhum ‘iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācajanasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S ye te    <sup>2</sup> S ṣā    <sup>3</sup> S ṣṇā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph paccattamsena, M<sub>s</sub> saccamsena, M<sub>g</sub> S paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anajjhāo

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā, omitted by M Ph. M<sub>g</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā, M M<sub>g</sub> paraloko.

11 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā pativirato hoti  
 • . pe<sup>1</sup> surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti.  
 Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vigatamalamacchei ena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayoga dānasamvibhāgaratā Evam kho<sup>3</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup> udayattha-gāminiyā<sup>5</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya mbbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dharmmehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paiaassa<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> āiaddho hoti ti

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> sangahitapaijjanā  
 bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati  
 Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
 miccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
 Icc' ete attha dharmā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
 tam pi sīlavatim āhu dhammattham saccavādinim  
 Solasākārasampannā atthangasusamāgatā  
 tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokam manāpan ti

### L.

1 Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dharmmehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>11</sup> loko āiaddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S ogī

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe || Kathañ, T puts pe after Visākhe

<sup>4</sup> M la || Evam.    <sup>5</sup> T ubhō

<sup>6</sup> M paraloko, M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko

<sup>7</sup> S has the masculine throughout

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>, M, uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T inserts kho

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, sā, omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

2 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti, sangahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . pe<sup>1</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhattu abbhantai<sup>4</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . pe<sup>5</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

5 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattu amanāpasamkhātam<sup>6</sup>, tam` jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattā āharati pe<sup>7</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paññalokavijayāya pañcipanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . pe<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa      <sup>2</sup> S ye te      <sup>3</sup> S oṛā

<sup>4</sup> S oñā      <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T manā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, sā, omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T

<sup>9</sup> M. paññaloko, T M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko

<sup>10</sup> Ph gives it in full, T has saddahati sammāsambodhūm (sic), iti pi so Bh<sup>o</sup> araham. pe lokassā ti (sic), M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti  
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pānātipātā pativirato hoti  
pe<sup>1</sup> sui āmei ayamajjapamūdaṭṭhanā pativirato hoti  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti Kathañ  
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamacche ena  
cetasā agālam ajjhāvasati . pe<sup>2</sup> . Evam kho bhikkhave  
mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti pe<sup>3</sup>  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūri dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo paññālokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paññassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>5</sup>  
añaddho hoti ti

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>6</sup> sangahitapaññā  
bhattu manāpam ca lati sambhatam anuakkhati  
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
niccam maggām visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi sīlavatim āhu dhammattham saccavādinim  
Solasākārasampannā athangasusamāgata  
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>8</sup> devalokam manāpan ti

Uposathavaggo paññamo

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsettho Bojjhāya<sup>10</sup> paññamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti

Pannāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>,

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>4</sup> M paraloko, T M<sub>6</sub> M, parassā loko

<sup>5</sup> S has the masculine throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit the uddāna entirely

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph omī <sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> oddha

<sup>12</sup> S pana <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā

<sup>14</sup> M pathamam, M<sub>8</sub> sattiamam, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,  
Anguttara, part IV

## LI 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmīm Nigrodhārāme Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan’ ti ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti

2 Dutiyam pī kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti

3 Tatiyam pī kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ‘na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī udamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkamī

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmīm yathābhūrantam viharitvā yena Vesāli tena cārikam pakkamī, anupubbenā cārikam caramāno yena Vesāli tad avasaī Tatia sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūtagāiasalāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vaithāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānīhi<sup>5</sup> saddhim yena

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Attakampāte pannāsakāsangahito pathamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph anā<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> 10d<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> S Sākiyāhi

Vesāli tena pakkāmī, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam Kūtāgarasālā ten' upasankamī Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rājokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake atthāsi Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rājokinnena gattena dukkhum dummanam assumukhim rudamānam bahi dvārakotthake thitam, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kiñ nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rājokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake thitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmī mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

5 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi pādehi rājokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake thitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti Dutiyam pi kho . pe<sup>6</sup>

tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> punehi *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S disvāna

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S put na before Bhagavā, M<sub>8</sub> omits it

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

6 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam<sup>1</sup>, yan nūnāham aññena pi<sup>2</sup> paññāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajan’ ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotā-pattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā aīahattaphalam vā sacchikātun’ ti? ‘Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotā-pattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi aīahattaphalam pi sacchikātun’ ti ‘Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotā-pattiphalam pi pe<sup>3</sup> arahattaphalam pi sacchikātum, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti

7. ‘Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭīha garudhamme patiganhāti, sā ‘v’ assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmici-kammam<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>8</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusanghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakañ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ovādūpasankamanañ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T °jan ti      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M, S bahukārā      <sup>5</sup> S °tā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, assa      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na abhi°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph add dve dhammā paccasitabbā (Ph °sisitabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pucchakiccam

<sup>12</sup> T ovādāpa°, M<sub>8</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Vassam vut-thāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosanghe tihī thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavārettabbam<sup>5</sup> ditthena<sup>6</sup> sutena pariśankāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaiukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Gaiudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhunīyā ubhatosanghe pakkhamānattam cañtabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaiukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosanghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaiukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariśayena bhikkhunīyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paribhāsitabbo<sup>8</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>9</sup> ovato<sup>10</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovato<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaiukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ime attha gaiudhamme patiganhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>12</sup> hotu upasampadā ti

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime attha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī<sup>13</sup> attha garudhamme patiganheyāsi, sā 'va<sup>7</sup> te<sup>14</sup> bhavissati upasampadā Vassa-satūpasampannāya bhikkhunīyā tadaḥūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam<sup>14</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo pe<sup>15</sup> ajja-t-agge ovato<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya      <sup>3</sup> T. °nyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bbo

<sup>6</sup> T inserts vā      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °setabbo, M<sub>6</sub> omits pari°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo, T. ovāmo

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insertime      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa      <sup>16</sup> T ovāto, M<sub>8</sub> ovādo

anovato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaṇukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime attha gaṇudhamme patiganheyasī, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puñiso vā dahanī<sup>2</sup> yuvā mandanakajātiyo. sisam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam vā vassikamālam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuttakamālam<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubholi hatthehi patiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamange sirasmim patitthāpeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho aham bhante ime attha gaṇudhamme patiganhāmī yāvajīvam anatikkamanīye' ti

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'patiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā attha gaṇudhammā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyā' ti 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciratthitikam Ānanda bīahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> abhavissa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tittheyya Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammadvinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni<sup>14</sup> Ānanda bīahmacariyam ciratthitikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānicī kulāni bahukittikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurisakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni supadhamsiyāni honti coiehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammadvinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmamacariyam ciratthitikam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °vādo      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> *insert* vā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S °ko, M<sub>8</sub> adds pi

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> nhā°, S sisanhā°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph avi°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, atu°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> labhetvā

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā      <sup>9</sup> T patittheyya

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa, T M, labhissa      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abīahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, yathā

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam      <sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahutthi°, S bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T asappuri°

<sup>17</sup> T kumbhatthakehi, M. Ph kumbhathe°, M. kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam sālikhettam na cūatthitikam hoti evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dham-mavīnaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahma-caiyam cūatthitikam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjutthikā, nāma roga-jāti<sup>1</sup> nipatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam ucchukhettam na cūatthitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmīm dhammavīnaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahma-caiyam cūatthitikam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda puñso mahato talākassa patigacc<sup>3</sup> eva ālīm<sup>4</sup> bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā patigacc<sup>3</sup> eva bhikkhunīnam attha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā’ ti /

## LII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam vihaiatī Mahā-vane Kūtagārasālāyam Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaukamī, upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo’ ti<sup>5</sup> Atthahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno’vādako sammannitabbo Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idh’ Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti pe<sup>6</sup> .. samā-daya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe<sup>6</sup> dīthiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan’<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattinī<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkaiano poiyyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, patibalo

<sup>1</sup> T °ti, M<sub>6</sub> °ti and ti      <sup>2</sup> T. °tanti

<sup>3</sup> M mañja°, S mañje°      <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ālīm, S pālīm      <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, pana

<sup>8</sup> S suppavattitāni, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, °to

<sup>10</sup> T °vyanatoso      <sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> visa°

hoti bhikkhunīsangham<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuuyena blukkhuninam piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uldissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthaniwasanāya<sup>3</sup> gauudhammam ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti ati eka visativasso vā

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitatte ti

### LIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtagārasālāyam Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhitte dhammam desetu, yam<sup>5</sup> aham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakatthā appamattā atapī pahitattā vihai eyyan' ti

2 Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, sanganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya' ti Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etam Satthu sāsanān' ti

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °ghassa.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana tam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vatthavasanāya, T kāsāvasanāya

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mayham

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

sanganikāya, viiyālambhāya samvattanti no kosajāya,  
subhaiatāya samvattanti no dubbhaiatāyā' ti. Ekamsena  
Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu  
sāsanān' ti

## LIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-  
iapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānam nīgamo Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Digha-  
jānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upa-  
sankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsidū<sup>3</sup>  
Ekamantam nīsinno kho Dighajānu Koliyaputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gīhi kāmabhogī' putta-  
sambādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanu-  
bhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhāriyāma jātāi ūpāi ajatam  
sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tathā dham-  
mam desetu ye amhākam assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> ditthadhamma-  
hitāya ditthadhammasukhāya sampaiyāyahitāya<sup>6</sup> sampaiyā-  
sukhāya' ti

2 Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa  
ditthadhammadhitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya.  
Katame cattāro?

3 Utthānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā  
samajīvitā<sup>7</sup> Katamā ca Byagghapajja utthānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4 Idha<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammatthānenā  
jīvikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi goak-  
khena yadi issatthena yadi rājapoiisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaññata-  
tāena, taṭṭha dakkho hoti analaso tatiupāyāya vīmamsāya  
samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>12</sup> Ayam  
vuccati Byagghapajja utthānasampadā Katamā ca Byag-  
ghapajja āakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5 Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>10</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S °pattim, M. °sattam, M<sub>8</sub> °mattam, T °pattarana,  
M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tatra      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph °gino

<sup>4</sup> T puttadārasambō      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam      <sup>10</sup> T °nijje.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °purisena      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalapaiicitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āiakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hāreyyum, na coā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hāreyyun' ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja āiakkhasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittata?

6 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmīn<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā pativasatī, tattha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā dahaiā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhum<sup>7</sup> santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsamпадam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasamпадam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasamпадam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsamпадам anusikkhati Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittata. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā<sup>8</sup>?

7 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam<sup>13</sup> paggahetvā<sup>14</sup> jānatī 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>17</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihinam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T. bāha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> okkhukā

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya, M S hareyya, T vāhareyyum, M, vāhareyya, Ph vadhabhayya, M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert ca    <sup>5</sup> S tatra

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>    <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> samma<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> tam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> M n' acco<sup>o</sup>, S nācco<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. S nātī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> Ph tule    <sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tvāna

<sup>15</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ona<sup>o</sup>    <sup>16</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T unna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā<sup>o</sup>

thassatī<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassatī<sup>1</sup> ti  
 Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam  
 jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio ‘udumbarakhādikam<sup>3</sup>  
 ’vāyam<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati<sup>1</sup> ti Sace panāyam Byag-  
 ghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasuam jīvikam<sup>2</sup>  
 kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio ‘ajaddhumāūukam<sup>6</sup> ’vāyam<sup>7</sup>  
 kulaputto marissati<sup>1</sup> ti Yato ca khvāyam<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja  
 kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam  
 viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālham<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup>  
 atihinam<sup>11</sup> evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassatī, na  
 ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassatī<sup>1</sup> ti Ayam vuccati  
 Byagghapajja samajīvitā<sup>12</sup>

8 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāi  
 apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup> suādhutto, akkha-  
 dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā  
 pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāi c’eva āyamukhāni  
 cattāi ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puviso yāni c’eva āyamukhāni  
 tāni pidareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo  
 ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>14</sup>, evam hi tassa  
 Byagghapajja mahato talākassa pañihāni<sup>15</sup> yeva pātikankhā  
 no vuddhi evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannā-  
 nam bhogānam cattāi apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto  
 hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo  
 pāpasampavanko

9 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāi  
 āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ti ti, and it omits the , est      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °khāyikam, M °khādī, Ph S °khādakañ

<sup>4</sup> Ph S cāyam, M<sub>8</sub> ayam, M<sub>6</sub> vā      <sup>5</sup> Ph mahāvayo

<sup>6</sup> M ajeththamārānam, Ph ajeththāo; M<sub>8</sub> anamāhalikam,  
 S. addhamārakañ, M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikam

<sup>7</sup> S cāyam, M<sub>8</sub> vā

<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S. ca kho ‘yam, Ph ca kho, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T S sama°, M, samayam

<sup>10</sup> M n’ acco°, S nācco°      <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti°

<sup>12</sup> T sammājīvikam, M<sub>7</sub> sammājīvitā

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S, T M, put hoti also after surā°

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hāni

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampa-vanko Seyyathā pī Byagghapajja mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāni ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivāheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāiam anuppareccheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato talakassa vuḍḍhi yeva pātikankhā no parihāni evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāni āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampa-vanko

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāo dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammadhitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa sampaiyāhitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup> Katame cattāo<sup>7</sup>

11 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pī so Bhagavā pe<sup>7</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13 Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe<sup>7</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthāna paṭivirato hoti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagara-to yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. vaccheyya

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T S

15 Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> paññāsampadā

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> cattāo dhammā kulaputtassa sampaiyāhitāya samvattanti sampaiyayasukhāya ti

Uttihātā kammadheyyesu<sup>3</sup> appamatto vīdhānavā samam<sup>4</sup> kappeti jīvikam<sup>5</sup> sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vītamaccharo<sup>6</sup> niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>7</sup> saddhassa ghaṭam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvalā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyayasukhāya ca evam etam gahaṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati<sup>8</sup> ti

## LV

1 Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>9</sup> bīāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisunno kho Ujjayo bīāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mayam assu<sup>10</sup> bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu<sup>12</sup> dhammā ditthadhammahitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyayahitāya samparāyayasukhāya’ ti

2 Cattāro 'me<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya Katame cattāo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T ubha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>o</sup>deyyesu

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> sammā    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S. <sup>o</sup>tam

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati

<sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> Ucc<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa, omitted by M. S.    <sup>11</sup> Ph tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa    <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

3 Utthānasampadā ālakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā samajīvitā<sup>1</sup> Katamā ca bībhmana utthānasampadā<sup>2</sup>

4 Idha bībhmana kulaputto yena kammatthānena jīvikam<sup>3</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya yadi goakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvīdhātum<sup>4</sup> Ayam vuccati bībhmana utthānasampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ālakkhasampadā<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha bībhmana kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānavīyādthagata bāhābalaparicītā<sup>6</sup> sedāvakkhītā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ālakkhena guttiyā sampādeti ‘kinti me<sup>7</sup> imē bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggī daheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>8</sup>, na appiyā dāyāda hareyyun’ ti Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bībhmana kalyānamittatā<sup>9</sup>

6 Idha bībhmana kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nūgāme vā pativasati, tattha<sup>10</sup> ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā dahaiā vā vuddhasilino<sup>11</sup> vuddhā<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>14</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>15</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhūm santithati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati<sup>16</sup>, yathāūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasamпадам anusikkhati<sup>17</sup>, yathāūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyānamittatā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā<sup>18</sup>?

7 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vīditvā vayañ ca bhogānam vīditvā samam<sup>19</sup> jīvikam<sup>20</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°, T M, sammā° <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> tam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> tun tu <sup>4</sup> T bāha°, M<sub>6</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> T vāhareyya, M<sub>7</sub> vādaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. tatra <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°, S sama°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> ‘evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti Seyyathā pi bīāhmana tulādhāīo vā tulādhāīantevāsi vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggahetvā jānāti ‘ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> etta-kena vā unnatan<sup>6</sup> ti, evam eva kho bīāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>7</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihinam<sup>2</sup> evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti Sacāyam bīāhmana kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāīam jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāīo ‘udumbalakhādikam<sup>9</sup> ’vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti Sace panāyam bīāhmana kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasuīam jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāīo ‘ajaddhumālīkam<sup>11</sup> ’vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto maissati’ ti Yato ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> bīāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jīvikam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na atihinam evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti Ayam vuccati bīāhmana samajivitā<sup>16</sup>

8 Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāīi apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, swādhetto, akkhadhetto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā pi bīāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c’eva āyamukhāni cattāīi ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puūiso yāni c’eva āyamukhāni tāni pidalieyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivai eyya, devo ca na sammā dhāīam anuppaveccheyya<sup>18</sup>, evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M n’acco<sup>o</sup>, S nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>2</sup> M S nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tule      <sup>5</sup> M Ph ona<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> unna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S sama<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> tam

<sup>9</sup> M °khādī, Ph S °khādakañ, M<sub>8</sub> °khāitañ; T M<sub>7</sub> °khādanam      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S cāyam

<sup>11</sup> M ajeththamaranam, Ph ajeththamarikañ, M<sub>8</sub> atthamā-sāritam, S addhamālakañ      <sup>12</sup> Ph S cāyam

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S kho ’yam, T. khvāham

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, insert tam vā      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā

<sup>16</sup> T sammājivitam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °jivitā

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>18</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya

bīāhmana mahato talākassa paīlhāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pātikankhā no vuddhi evam eva kho bīāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, suādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavanko

9. Evam samuppannānam bīāhmana bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampa-vanko Seyyathā pi bīāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, devo ca sammā dhālam anuppaccheyya<sup>3</sup>, evam hi tassa bīāhmana mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no paīlhāni evam eva kho bīāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>. pe<sup>4</sup> kalyānasampa-vanko

Ime kho bīāhmana cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dittha-dhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me bīāhmana dhammā kulaputtassa sampaiāyahitāya samvattanti sampaiāyasukhāya Katame cattāro?

11 Saddhāsamпадā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsamпадā?

12 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassava bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā pe<sup>5</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsamпадā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipāta pativirato hoti pe<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M, hāni      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in full

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaṭutto vigatamalamacchei ena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati pe<sup>1</sup> . yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati bīāhmana cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bīāhmana paññāsampadā?

15 Idha bīāhmana kulaṭutto paññavā hoti . pe<sup>2</sup> . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati bīāhmana paññāsampadā

Ime kho bīāhmana cattālo dhammā kulaṭtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho sileṇa sampanno vadaññū vitamacchaio miccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa ghaṇam esino akkhata saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti.

## LVI

1 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gando' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sango' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'panko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gabbho'

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> ditthadhammikā pi bhaya na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. give it in full

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T utthāna

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S °tam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ragandhāyam

<sup>7</sup> M Ph °bandho; M<sub>8</sub> °dhammo, T. °vinividhō, M,

°vinividhō.

sampaīāyikā pī bhayā na paīmuccati, tasmā ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etam adhvacanam

3 Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ ti <sup>1</sup> ‘iogo’ ti .  
‘gando’ ti ‘sallan’ ti ‘sango’ ti . ‘panko’ ti  
‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etam adhvacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmarāgaīattāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> ditthadhammikā pī gabbhā na paīmuccati, sampaīāyikā pī gabbhā na paīmuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etam adhvacanan ti

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gando<sup>2</sup> sallañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sango ca<sup>2</sup>  
panko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayam<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano  
otinno sātarūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati  
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> iñicati<sup>12</sup>.  
So imam palipatham duggam atikamma tathāvidho  
pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhati ti

## LVII

1 Athahā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anutaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katamehi athahā?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . pe<sup>14</sup> ..  
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti .. pe<sup>15</sup>  
ditthiyā suppatividdhā, kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasāhāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyānasampavanko, sammāditthiko hoti sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa, S pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>3</sup> T ṭāgaratāya, M<sub>5</sub> M, ṭratāyam

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> ṭbandho, M, ṭvinivaddho

<sup>5</sup> T rogañ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> M, add ca

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayam

<sup>9</sup> M ca vuccanti, M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S ṭjañ ñeva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> riccati, S. rañjati <sup>13</sup> T. titjaiūpō

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. continues ditthiyā and so on. <sup>15</sup> M Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihānam nūkāmalābhī hoti akicchchalābhī akasūlābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaiati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo .. pe<sup>2</sup> iti sākālam sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaiati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena pe<sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe<sup>3</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> .. pe<sup>5</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

### LVIII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> .. pe<sup>2</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katamehi atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti pe<sup>7</sup> samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe<sup>7</sup> . ditthiyā suppatividdhā, āraddhavirīyo vihaiati thāmavā dalhaparakkamo<sup>8</sup> anukhittadhui o kusalesu dhammesu, aiaññako<sup>9</sup> hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratiatisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M S ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gwe ut in full.

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add anāsavam cetovimuttum paññāvimuttum, then pe || sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la, T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> after okkamo continues [aku] salā pi dhammā ti Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No LXII 3, cp part III, p 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> has bhikkhu alam attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S ār<sup>o</sup>, M M<sub>8</sub> araññiko, Ph āraññiko

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

ratī, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihāñānam nikāmalābhī hotī<sup>2</sup> akicchalañbhī akasirañbhī, āsavānam<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihañatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahu dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hotī<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

### LIX

1 Atth' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraniyā<sup>9</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame attha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiññhalasacchikūlyāya pañipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmipññhalasacchikiriyāya pañipanno, anāgāmi anāgāmipññhalasacchikiriyāya pañipanno, arahā arahattāya pañipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca pañipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> tñitā-  
esa sangho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāstisamāhito.

Yajamāñānam manussānam puññapekhnāpāñinam<sup>12</sup>  
karotam<sup>13</sup> opadhikam puññam sanghe dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

### LX

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe<sup>14</sup>  
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame attha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> oñāñ ca    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, T. pāh<sup>o</sup> | pe, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pāh<sup>o</sup> hotī | pe

<sup>7</sup> T. has atthahu bh<sup>o</sup> dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe, M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pa, M<sub>8</sub> la, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale.    <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti, omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno<sup>1</sup>, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno<sup>2</sup>, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya patipanno, arahā arahattāya patipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā pe<sup>3</sup>. . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

Cattālo ca patipannā cattālo ca phale thitā  
esa sangho samukkatho<sup>4</sup> sattānam attha puggalā  
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāñinam  
kaiotam<sup>5</sup> opadhikam puññam ettha<sup>6</sup> dinnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chattho<sup>8</sup>

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>

Gotamī ovādam samkhittam Dighajānuñ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca atthapuggalā ti

## LXI<sup>12</sup>

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame att̄ha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūñā-yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-mati paridevati wāttālim<sup>15</sup> kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S oti <sup>6</sup> T samghe

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānakā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādāhanaka<sup>o</sup>, S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>, M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. pathamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddana. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph S.

<sup>12</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte Pannāsakāsangahito duti-yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph ghatayati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> S. oti always

utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya labho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho vihaiati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na<sup>3</sup> ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kīlamati paidevati uattālm kandati sam-moham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho vihaiati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevicca<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyayattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. pamādam throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> obho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na mattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhī na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>5</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na mājjati na ppamājjati na madam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na mattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na mājjati na ppamājjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madī<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime khō bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānū lokasmin ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, so.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S pamādam.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, add ca

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>10</sup> M Ph. S pamādam.

## LXII.

1 Chahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam **Katamehi chahī?**

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññaya dhammadam aññaya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyānavākkarano poliyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam **Katamehi pañcahi?**

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññaya dhammadam aññaya dhammānudhammapati-panno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . pe<sup>8</sup> . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam<sup>12</sup> paresam.

5. Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam. **Katamehi catūhi?**

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhārana° *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M °khitā *always*, T M, add ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato      <sup>7</sup> T no ca kaly°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in full.

<sup>9</sup> T no ca sand°      <sup>10</sup> T adds hoti.      <sup>11</sup> T catuhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no with alam beneath the line, M<sub>6</sub>. M, ca alam.

<sup>13</sup> T. omits this §.      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabi ahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>6</sup> dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>7</sup> ca hoti kalyānavākkarano

. . pe<sup>8</sup> . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti  
pe<sup>9</sup> sabi ahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano

9 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam Katamehi tīhi?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>12</sup> h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti<sup>13</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti<sup>13</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>14</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M nālam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi

<sup>4</sup> M nālam, M<sub>8</sub> no alam; Ph omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph continues: kalyānavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na      <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

<sup>8</sup> M la, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> la, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>10</sup> M nālam, M<sub>8</sub> no alam

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam, M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no.      <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S.

anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabīahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tili dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>2</sup> paresam

11 Tihu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
palesam no attano Katamehi tihu?

<sup>1</sup> 12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippamisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapaiikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapatippanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti

pe<sup>4</sup>       athassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti  
samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tih dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>x</sup> attano

13. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano no<sup>r</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvihi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupa-paikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammā-nudhammapatipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyānavāco hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> sabi ahmacāinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>x</sup> paisesam

15 Dvihī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam paresam no<sup>z</sup> attano Katamehi dvihī?

16 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippamisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhātakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālam      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T, M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> M, in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

? omitted by T M,

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub>. M, in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya  
dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti  
kalyānavakkaiano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya  
anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samā-  
dapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabiāhmacarīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam paresam no attano ti.

### LXIII

1. Atha kho aññataio bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Ekamantam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihaeeyan' ti Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam, app eva nāmāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2 Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Ajhattam<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittam thitam bhavissati susanthitam,  
na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpaka akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādā-  
ya thassanti ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3 Yato kho te bhikkhu ajhattam cittam thitam<sup>5</sup> hoti  
susanthitam, na c'<sup>12</sup> uppannā pāpaka akusalā dhammā  
cittam pariyādāya titthanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhi-  
tabbam —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti      <sup>2</sup> Ph adds upasankamitvā

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M, in full

<sup>4</sup> Ph S maññe 'va, T M<sub>6</sub> mam eva, M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>6</sup> Ph T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ajā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham      <sup>9</sup> M S. °ko

<sup>10</sup> Ph T ottam eva.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti  
Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaṅghatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam. —

Karunā me cetovimutti...<sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti. <sup>10</sup> upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaṅghatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Kāye kāyanupassi viharissāmī<sup>13</sup>, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhīm savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subbhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T avī<sup>o</sup>, M adds pi, M<sub>5</sub> omits the whole sentence

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> add pi

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S upakkha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>7</sup> T tvam, omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa, S pe. <sup>10</sup> S pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues. upakkha<sup>o</sup> always. upakkha<sup>o</sup> always. upakkha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, satasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaṅghatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> citte . . . <sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī vihaṇissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sata-sahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsaṅghatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisidissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-hinam katvā pakkāmu. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpat-kattho appamatto ātāpi paññatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' attāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>, M M<sub>8</sub> add pl. <sup>2</sup> M. adds pl

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph pa, S pe <sup>6</sup> S. pe <sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pl.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi<sup>o</sup>, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pl

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchāsi, M S tagghasi, Ph pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi, M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S kappissasi

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> omitted by S

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā<sup>o</sup>, T ovaditvā. <sup>17</sup> M ana<sup>o</sup>

'khīnā jātū, vusitam brahmacaṇṇiyam, katam kauanīyam, nā-param itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu aahatam ahosi ti

## LXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Gayāsise Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> — Bhikkhavo tis<sup>5</sup> Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsam hī<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca iūpāmi passāmi Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyam, evam me idam nānadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhī<sup>11</sup> devatāhī<sup>11</sup> saddhim santiṭhāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhī ca devatāhī saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> idam nānadassanam parisuddhatai am assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhī ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhī saddhim santiṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S Sāvatthiyam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue Pubbāham

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā    <sup>6</sup> T oḍhāya    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pi, M. Ph. °sañ ñeva, M<sub>8</sub> °saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T M, add ca.    <sup>12</sup> M sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T eva.

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhum santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti, evam me idam nānadassanam pañsuddhataīam assā’ ti So kho aham bhikkhave apaiena samayena appamatto atjpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhum santithāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapanñā’ ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapanñā ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhāīā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedimyo<sup>8</sup> ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhāīā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedimyo’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciratthitikā’ ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā evamdīghāyukā evamciratthitikā’ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘yadi vā<sup>11</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhum sannivutthapubbam<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam’ ti

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhum santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> T ‘va, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs

<sup>5</sup> Ph tatth’ throughout, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppā<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca jā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues no ca kho and so on

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena, M<sub>6</sub> continues jā-nāmi imā devatā evamdīghā<sup>o</sup> and so on

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca

<sup>12</sup> M Ph °vuttha<sup>o</sup> throughout, M<sub>8</sub> adds vā

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedinīyo» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciratthitikā» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhūm sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam» ti, evam me idam nānādassanam parisuddhataram assā’ ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmī rūpāni ca passāmī tāhi ca<sup>5</sup> devatāhi saddhūm santithāmī sallapāmī sākaccham samāpajjāmī tā ca<sup>6</sup> devatā jānāmī ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti tā ca devatā jānāmī ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ ti tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmī ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedinīyo’ ti tā<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmī ‘imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciratthitikā’ ti tā ca devatā jānāmī ‘yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhūm sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam’ ti.

6 Yāva<sup>10</sup> kīvañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam aṭṭhapari-vattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañānadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabiāhmake sassamanabrahmāṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttānam sammāsambodhū abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccāññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam<sup>12</sup> adhidevañānadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> ’va

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T ’va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. ’va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. ’va, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāñ

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> c’ime, M<sub>6</sub> omits me

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vattam, Ph °vuttam, then °vattam, T. M, °vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> °vattam, then °vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabīāhmaniyā  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup> Nānañ ca pana me dassanam  
udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antumā jāti, natthi  
dāni punabbhavo’ ti

## LXV

1. Att̄h' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni Katamāni  
attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
paññattāni suvannadubbannāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam pathamam abhibhāya-  
tanam.

3 Ajjhattam iūpasaññī eko bahiddhā iūpāni passati  
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam dutiyam<sup>4</sup> abhibhāya-  
tanam

4 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
paññattāni suvannadubbannāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam tatiyam abhibhāya-  
tanam

5 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā iūpāni passati  
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi  
passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam catuttham abhibhāya-  
tanam

6 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā iūpāni passati  
nilāni nilavannāni nilamidassanāni nilamibhāsāni ‘tāni abhi-  
bhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam pañ-  
camam abhibhāyatanam

7 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pitāni pitavanñāni pitamidassanāni pitamibhāsāni ‘tāni  
abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam  
chattham abhibhāyatanam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> °sl.

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> vimutti

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic)

Anguttara, part IV

20

8 Ajjhattam aiūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpānu passati lohitakāni lohitakavannāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam sattamamp abhibhāyatanam

9 Ajjhattam aiūpasaññī eko bahiddhā iūpānu passati odātāni odātavannāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamsaññī hoti Idam atthamam abhibhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI

1 Atth’ ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup> Katame aṭṭha?

2 Rūpi rūpānu passati, ayam pathamo vimokho

3 Ajjhattam aiūpasaññī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpānu passati, ayam dutiyo vimokho.

4 Subhan t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho

5 Sabbaso iūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho

6 Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamo vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho.

8 Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam satiamo vimokho

9 Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S ḥkkhā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII

- 1 Atth' ime bhikkhave anaiiyavohārā Katame attha?
2. Aditthe ditthavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, avinñātavāditā, ditthe<sup>1</sup> aditthavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātavāditā  
Ime kho bhikkhave attha anaiiyavohārā ti.

## LXVIII

- 1 Atth' ime bhikkhave aiyyavohārā Katame attha?
- 2 Aditthe aditthavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, avinñātavāditā<sup>2</sup>, ditthe ditthavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātavāditā  
Ime kho bhikkhave attha aiyyavohārā ti

## LXIX

- 1 Atth' imā bhikkhave paṇīsā Katamā attha?
2. Khattiyapāṇīsā, bījñāmanapāṇīsā, gahapatipāṇīsā, samanapāṇīsā, Cātummahājājakapāṇīsā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvatimsapāṇīsā, Mālāpāṇīsā, Brahmāpāṇīsā
- 3 Abhijānāmī kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasankamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannisunnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno hoti, tādisako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>5</sup> vanno<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham sa/o hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca mam na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmī, antarāhitañ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarāhito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca      <sup>2</sup> T. continues Ime<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma<sup>o</sup> and catuma<sup>o</sup>, Ph. cātuma<sup>o</sup> both times<sup>4</sup> Ph. omittā      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub><sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to ti      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

4 Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam  
bhāhmanaparisam<sup>1</sup> gahapatiparisam samanapari-  
sam Cātummahāñjikaparisam Tāvatimsaparisam

Māparisam<sup>2</sup> . Bhāhmaparisam upasankamitvā<sup>3</sup> Tatia  
pi<sup>4</sup> mayā sannusinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sā-  
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno  
hoti, tādisako mayham vanno hoti, yādisako tesam saio  
hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>5</sup> kathāya  
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamseme, bhā-  
samānañ ca mam na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī  
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca<sup>7</sup> kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antara-  
dhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam  
antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave attha parisā ti

## LXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam vihaiati Mahāvane  
Kūṭagārasalāyam Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam  
nivāsetvā pattacivālam ādāya Vesālim<sup>8</sup> pindāya pāvisi  
Vesāliyam<sup>9</sup> pindāya caritvā pacchābhāttam pindapātapatu-  
kkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

2 Ganhāhi Ānanda nisidānam, yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>10</sup>  
ten' upasankamissāma divāvihārāya ti 'Evam bhante' ti  
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā<sup>11</sup> nisidānam  
ādāya Bhagavantam pitthito pitthito anubandhi

3 Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasan-  
kami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho  
Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, S pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M,

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> omittā <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M T. M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>6</sup> omitted by M,

<sup>7</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S

<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> olyam; Ph. oly, T olyā

<sup>9</sup> T olyā, M<sub>6</sub> olim. <sup>10</sup> S Pāvāla throughout

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> patisu<sup>o</sup>; Ph patisunitvā, S patissunitvā always.

4 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakace-  
tiyam, 1amanīyam Sattambacetiyam<sup>1</sup>, 1amanīyam Sāra-  
dadacetiyam<sup>2</sup>, 1amanīyam Cāpälacetiyam Yassa kassaci  
Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā  
vatthukatā anutthitā pañcītā susamāraddhā, ākankhamāno  
so Ānanda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathā-  
gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā pañcītā susamāraddhā,  
ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya  
kappāvasesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayñamāne olārike obhāse kayñamāne  
nāsakkhi pativijjhītum, na<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yāci ‘titthatu  
bhante Bhagavā kappam, titthatu bhante Sugato kappam  
bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena  
pañiyutthitacitto

5 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi —

6 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenacetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtakace-  
tiyam, ramanīyam Sattambacetiyam<sup>5</sup>, ramanīyam Sāra-  
dadacetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpälacetiyam Yassa kassaci  
Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā  
vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> ākankhamāno  
so Ānanda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathā-  
gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā<sup>7</sup>  
yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā pañcītā susamāraddhā,  
ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya  
kappāvasesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bh-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°, T M, Sattabba°, M<sub>s</sub> Pattabba°

<sup>2</sup> T Sāriandam ce°, M Ph. M<sub>s</sub> Sāriandaia°, M, Sāriandam ce° *throughout*

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°, M<sub>s</sub> Pattabba°, T M, Sattabba°, M<sub>s</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. S. continue ākankh° (S. pe | ākankh°) Ān° Tathāgato

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākankhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi pativijjhītum, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci ‘titthatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutthitacitto

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi’ ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññata lasmīm rukkhamūle nisidi

8. Atha kho Māro pāpīmā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapati-pannā sāmīcipatippannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>3</sup> paññāpessant-patthapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup>, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappātihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Etarahu bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapati-pannā sāmīcipatippannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī patthapentī vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādām sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>6</sup> sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> yāva<sup>8</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, Ph adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S      <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> M uttānim kai° throughout

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā.      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits thus phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visānadā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammadcāriṇyo sakam ācaiyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> patthapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivi-  
vissanti vibhajissanti uttānikāvissanti, uppannam paupappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappāti-  
hāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visānadā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmī-  
cipatipannā anudhammadcāriṇyo sakam ācaiyakam ugga-  
hetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī patthapentī vivi-  
vibhajanti uttānikāvonti, uppannam paupappavādam saha-  
dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihāriyam dham-  
mam desenti Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā paññib-  
bātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato,  
bhāsitā kho paññā esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tūvāham  
pāpima paññibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam bīahmacaiyyam  
na idhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-  
jaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan» ti  
Etarahi bhante Bhagavato bīahmacaiyyam idhañ c'eva  
phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva de-  
vamanussehi suppakāsitan. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā  
parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>7</sup> ti. ‘Apposukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram  
Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tinnam māsā-  
nam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati’ ti

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālaciye sato sampajāno āyu-  
sankhāram ossaji<sup>8</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā āyusankhāre  
mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso<sup>10</sup>, devadun-  
dubhiyo<sup>11</sup> ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham  
viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>12</sup> udānesi<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M la; Ph pa, S pe.    <sup>2</sup> M dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °piissanti    <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °piissantī.    <sup>5</sup> Ph °hntvā

<sup>6</sup> S ossaji, M. Ph. ussaji, M<sub>8</sub> usajji

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M, osa<sup>o</sup>; S ossajite, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add ca

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> loma<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °dudru<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd<sup>o</sup>

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhavasankhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup>  
muni  
ajjhattarato samāhito abhindī kavacam iv' attasambha-  
van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyam<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’ ti?

11. Atth’ ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya Katame attha?

12. Yam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpathavī udake patithitā, udakam vāte patitthitam, vāto ākāsattho hoti so Ānanda samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam pathavim kampeti. Ayam Ānanda pathamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

13 Puna ca param Ānanda samano vā bībhmano vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhukā mahānubhāvā, tassa parittā pathavisaññā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamānā āposaññā so imam pathavim kampeti<sup>8</sup> samkampeti<sup>9</sup> sampakampeti<sup>10</sup> Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamatī, tadāyam

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jj<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paññā      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati, omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>

pathavī kampati samkampati sampakampati<sup>1</sup> Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

15. Puna ca paīam Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikhamati, tadāyam pathavī kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>3</sup> Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

16 Puna ca paīam Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttariam sammāsambodhim abhisambujhati, tadāyam pathavī kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati Ayam Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17 Puna ca paīam Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttariam dhammacakkam pavatteti, tadāyam pathavī kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup> Ayam Ānanda chattho hetu chattho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paīam Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusankhāriam ossajati<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam pathavī kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup> Ayam Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

19 Puna ca paīam Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādise-sāya nibbānadhātuya paīinibbāyati, tadāyam pathavī kampati samkampati<sup>2</sup> sampakampati<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda atthamo hetu atthamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

Ime kho Ānanda attha hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya ti

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M, samkampati, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedheti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph pakampati

<sup>3</sup> M, samkampati and henceforth always

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S ossajati, Ph M<sub>8</sub> osajjati, T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji

<sup>6</sup> S. Cālā<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, Vaggo

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S, T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit also the uddāna itself.

Icchā alañ ca samkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokho dve ca vohārā<sup>4</sup> paññā<sup>5</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>6</sup> ti.

### LXXI<sup>6</sup>

1 Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> sīlavā. Evam so ten' angena aparipūlo hoti Tena tam angam pariipūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā cā' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' angena pariipūlo hoti.

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca bahussuto. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam pariipūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca bahussuto cā' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten' angena pariipūlo hoti

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca<sup>11</sup> bahussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammadakathiko .. pe<sup>13</sup> .. dhammadakathiko ca, no ca paññāvacaro ..<sup>13</sup> parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado<sup>14</sup> parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti ..<sup>13</sup> visārado<sup>16</sup> ca paññāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>17</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi. <sup>13</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasiralabhi, no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhayā, M<sub>8</sub> bhayam      <sup>2</sup> so M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, S. °bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena, omitted by M      <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito tatiyavaggo.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa.      <sup>13</sup> S. pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit vi<sup>o</sup> ca pari<sup>o</sup> dh° de<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S. °bhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

paripūretabbam ‘kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup>  
 bahussuto ca dhammadhikō<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visā-  
 iado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseyyam<sup>4</sup>. catunnam jhānā-  
 nam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihālānam nikā-  
 malabhi assam akicchhalabhi akasnalabhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā  
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth’ eva dhamme  
 sayam abhīññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaieyyan’ ti  
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā  
 ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammadhikō ca parisāvacaro ca visā-  
 iado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam  
 abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihālānam nikāma-  
 labhi hoti akicchhalabhi akasnalabhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā  
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth’ eva dhamme  
 sayam abhīññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam  
 so ten’ angena paripūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato  
 bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti

### LXXII<sup>8</sup>

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā  
 Evam so ten’ angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam  
 paripūretabbam ‘kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā cā’ ti  
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
 evam so ten’ angena paripūro hoti

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca  
 bahussuto pe<sup>10</sup> . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammadhikō<sup>11</sup> ca,  
 parisāvacaro ca, no ca visāiado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °sāyam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °yya      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> T continues. upasampajja viharati and so on

<sup>8</sup> in M, which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe, T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat °kathikō ca and (also M<sub>8</sub>) parisā° ca.

.. <sup>1</sup> visāado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma iūpe āluppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma iūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam paripūrettabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assam<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammam deseyyam, ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyam, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . pe<sup>14</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāreyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma iūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . pe<sup>16</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbākāla aparipūro cā ti.

### LXXXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giñjakāvasathe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> S arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phussō; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph pa || no ca, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T passitvā, M<sub>6</sub> phassō      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa.      <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing

<sup>11</sup> T M, °yam      <sup>12</sup> T M, passitvā, M<sub>6</sub> pha°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °nañ ca.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M, evam.      <sup>16</sup> M. la, Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. Nātike, M<sub>6</sub>. S Nād°, T. M, Nāvike (misspelt for Nātike?).      <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhīñja°

Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-  
cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mañanasatū bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Bhāvetha  
no tumhe bhikkhave mañanasatin ti

3 Evam vutte aññataio bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca ‘aham kho bhante bhāvemi mañanasatin’ ti ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham iattindivam jī-  
veyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata  
me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi ma-  
ñanasatin’ ti

4 Aññataio pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi mañanasatin’ ti ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham iattindivam jīveyyam,  
Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me ka-  
tam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi mañana-  
satin’ ti

5 Aññataio pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin’ ti ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham upaddhadivasam  
jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum  
vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi  
mañanasatin’ ti

6 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin’ ti Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin’ ti? ‘Idha  
mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadtantaram jī-  
veyyam yadtantaram ekam pindapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhaga-  
vato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam  
assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi mañanasatin’ ti.

7 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maranasatin’ ti ‘Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddo    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*

mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantālam upaddhapindapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata ne katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti

8 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti? 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maranasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantālam cattālo pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti.

9 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti? 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maranasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemī mañanasatin' ti? 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasitvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanam manāsikareyyam, bahum<sup>4</sup> vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvemī maranasatin' ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam mañanasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham iattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pā-yam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam mañanasatim bhāveti 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph sankharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || evam <sup>3</sup> T. passi<sup>o</sup> and assi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || mañanasatin ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāham diwasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaddhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantātam ekam pindapāṭam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti aho vatāham tadantātam jiveyyam yadantātam upaddhapindapāṭam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantātam jiveyyam yadantātam cattālo pañca ālope samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi. Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maranasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantātam jiveyyam yadantātam ekam ālopam samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maranasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maranasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham<sup>3</sup> maranasatim bhāvessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānam khayāya ti

Evam hī vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yam, S. cāyam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma

## LXXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>1</sup> viharati; Giñjakā-  
vasathe<sup>2</sup> Tatiā kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup>. pe<sup>3</sup>  
.. Maranasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katham  
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maranasati katham bahulikatā  
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapari-  
yosānā?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase mukkhante rattiyā  
patihitāya<sup>4</sup> iti patisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccaya  
maranassa alī vā mam damseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā mam  
damseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā mam damseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa  
kālakūriyā, so mama assa antarāyo, upakkhalitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papa-  
teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā  
me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me  
vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, ama-  
nussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakūriyā,  
so mama assa antarāyo’ ti Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
iti patisañcikkhitabbam ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rāttim kālam kaontassa  
antarāyāyā’ ti Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno  
evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā,  
ye me assu rāttim kālam kaontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena  
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam  
dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca  
ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ  
ca kañaniyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā aditta-  
siso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-  
mattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca  
appativānuñ ca satuñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam  
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāt°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, S. Nad°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhiñja°

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sannihitāya, T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dasseyya, M<sub>6</sub> M, daseyya throughout, T. daheyya

<sup>6</sup> T. daseyya    <sup>7</sup> T. okkhilitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M. °hinnā throughout.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu iattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten’ eva pitipāmojena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu iattiyā mukkhantāya divase patihite<sup>1</sup> iti patisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccayū mai anassa. ahi vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhuttam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti patisañcikkhitabbam ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhñ ca appativāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihrite      <sup>2</sup> T. daseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.      <sup>4</sup> T. assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarayāyā'  
ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmojjena vihā-  
tabbam aho attānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maranasati evam bahuli-  
katā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-  
partyosānā ti

### LXXV

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,  
samajīvitā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Utthātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vīdhānavā  
samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup>  
muccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> ghaṭam esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
dīṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca  
evam etam gahaṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti

### LXXVI

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,  
samajīvitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utthānasampadā?

3 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuṭhānenā jīvi-  
kam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena  
yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, sammā°      <sup>2</sup> T. utthāna, M<sub>6</sub> °nā

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma, M, saddhammassa      <sup>6</sup> T °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhātthāya      <sup>8</sup> Ph. samma°; M, sammā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph vā° (Ph. °nijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvīdhātum<sup>1</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave ālakkhasampadā<sup>2</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogū honti utthānavaṇyādhitatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhattā dhammikā dhammadaddhā, te<sup>3</sup> ālakkhena guttiyā sampūdeti ‘kint’ ime, bhoge neva rājāno haieyyum, na coīā haieyyum, na aggi daheyya<sup>4</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyāda haieyyun’ ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ālakkhasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyānamittatā<sup>6</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pativasati, tattha<sup>9</sup> ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapati-putta<sup>10</sup> vā dahaiā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>11</sup> vī<sup>12</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>13</sup> saddhāsampanna sīlasampanna<sup>14</sup> cāgasampanna paññāsampanna, tehu saddhim santitthati<sup>15</sup> sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam<sup>16</sup> anusikkhati, yathāūpānam sīlasampannānam sīla-sampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathāūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajīvitā<sup>17</sup>

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ<sup>18</sup> ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> bhogānam<sup>21</sup> viditrā<sup>22</sup> samam<sup>23</sup> jīvikam kappeti na<sup>24</sup> accogālham<sup>25</sup> na<sup>26</sup> atihinam<sup>27</sup> ‘evam me āyo<sup>28</sup> vayam<sup>29</sup> parityādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam paññādāya thassati’ ti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhālo vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam paggahetvā jānāti ‘ettakena<sup>30</sup> vā<sup>31</sup> onatam<sup>32</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. °tun ti      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, so tena

<sup>3</sup> S kinti me ime.      <sup>4</sup> Ph dadeyya, T M<sub>7</sub>, daheyyum.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyum      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> S tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °putto      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh°      <sup>11</sup> T. sampadam

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay° throughout

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco°, S nācco° throughout

<sup>15</sup> M S nātī° throughout      <sup>16</sup> T. vayo ayam

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva, M<sub>6</sub> M, ettaken' eva      <sup>18</sup> M Ph on°

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānam<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādikam<sup>5</sup> ’vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasuñam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘ajaddhumārīkam<sup>7</sup> ’vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati’ ti Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihinam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim ‘iti pi so Bhagavā . pe<sup>11</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā<sup>12</sup> pativirato hoti . pe<sup>13</sup> suvāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāyasati . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgañato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, ‘ken’ eva. <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M, unn°, M<sub>6</sub> ūna°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> T omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. ‘khādi, Ph. S. ‘khādakañ <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T. ajadhu°, M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu°; Ph. ajetthamārīkañ, M. ajetthamaranam; S. addhamalakañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho ‘yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo <sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph. pa

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa, omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T. in full. Cf. p 284.

10 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . pe<sup>1</sup>  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti

Utthāta<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto viḍhānavā  
samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anulakkhati  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamacchao  
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam sampaijyikam  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa ghaṭam esmo  
akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
ditthadhammalitthāya sampaijyasukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>  
evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti

### LXXVII.

1 Tatā kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad  
avoca —

2 Atṭh' īme āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.  
Katame attha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-  
vuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vā-  
yamatī labhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya  
lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kilamatī pari-  
devati urattālim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>9</sup> apajjati. Ayam  
vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, utthahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. utthāta (or ḍna); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ḍnā <sup>3</sup> T. sammā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. ḍvādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ḍve

<sup>8</sup> S. ḍli, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ḍli always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati ḍ<sup>o</sup>, so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth<sup>o</sup>

ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca<sup>1</sup> pañidevi-  
cca<sup>1</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā

4 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nū-  
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati  
vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lā-  
bhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup>  
madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho  
viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>4</sup> ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī-  
cca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādīcca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nū-  
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na  
vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato  
lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kila-  
mati paridevati urattālm kandati sammoham āpajjati  
Ayam vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup>  
utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī  
socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

6 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nū-  
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na  
ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato  
avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena  
majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccat'  
āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na  
ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhīcca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādi-  
cca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nū-  
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghatati  
vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lā-  
bhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M Ph ca with long 1 before, M<sub>8</sub> S the same with short 1.   <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S pamādam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, so utthō   <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> so na, M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S have ca with long 1 at the end of the preceding word.

kilamatī na paidevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>1</sup> ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup> So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>6</sup> ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā

9 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na<sup>10</sup> utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya labho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup> So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socati na kilamatī na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca soci na ca paidevī accuto ca saddhammā

10 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup> So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccatāvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

<sup>1</sup> T so utth<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> n'upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. S pamādam.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so utth<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S have ca with long 1 at the end of the preceding word.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dicca.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena, M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socati

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na, M<sub>7</sub> omits na.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> n'upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> alā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. pamādam

na ghaṭati na vāyamatī lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> madī<sup>2</sup>  
na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### LXXVIII

1. Tatiā kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi .  
pe<sup>4</sup> Chah's āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippansanti ca hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, sutānāñ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
dhatānāñ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham  
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>9</sup>  
hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavakkaiano<sup>10</sup> poriyā vā-  
cāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññā-  
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-  
pahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
alam attano alam paresam.

3 Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam  
attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippansanti ca<sup>12</sup>  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānāñ ca dhammānam dhāra-  
kajātiko hoti, dhatānāñ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthupaparikkhi  
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-  
patipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . .  
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S lābhi ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, °dicca, M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> also madicca

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout.      <sup>8</sup> M. °khitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakkarano, Ph °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph visa°      <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā,  
M<sub>6</sub> pe I sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi<sup>2</sup>

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam athupapārikkhi hoti, atham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco<sup>4</sup> hoti pe<sup>4</sup> no ca sandassako<sup>5</sup> hoti pe<sup>6</sup> . . sabrahmacālinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam

7 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano Katamehi catūhi<sup>2</sup>

8 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam athupapārikkhi hoti, no ca atham aññāya dhammadam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> . . pe<sup>10</sup> . sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> . . sabrahmacālinam

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano

9 Tih'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tihī<sup>2</sup>

10 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>18</sup> khippanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, Ph adds athassa viññāpaniyā

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M nālam

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T no ca kaly<sup>c</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa, S. pe

<sup>15</sup> Ph no alam, M. nālam, M<sub>8</sub> alam, T omits attano

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tihī.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M nālam, T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe<sup>5</sup> . no ca sandassako hoti . <sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam

11 Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano Katamehi tīhi<sup>9</sup>

12 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti pe<sup>10</sup> sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti pe<sup>13</sup> . sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13 Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam Katamehi dvīhi<sup>9</sup>

14 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe<sup>5</sup> . no ca sandassako hoti pe<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam

<sup>1</sup> Ph henceforth dhārana<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no ca a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, S pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M. nālam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> ca k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, then atthassa viññāpaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> M no ca sand<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> ca sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T alam

15 Dvih'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no<sup>1</sup> attano Katamehi dvīhi<sup>2</sup>

16 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>3</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapariikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyānavākkaiano<sup>5</sup> poiya vācāya samannāgato visattāthāya<sup>6</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacūlānam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti

### LXXIX.

1 Atth'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno pariññāya samvattanti Katame attha?

2 Kainmāīamatā, bhassāīamatā, niddāīamatā, sangamikāīamatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggāīamatā, papañcīrāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno pariññāya samvattanti

3 Atth'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno apariññāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammarāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na sangamikāīamatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcāīamatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno apariññāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M nālam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pe t no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M alam

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>

LXXX

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me karontassa käyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti So nippajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum<sup>5</sup>.

3 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammam kho pana me kaiontassa käyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmi' ti So nippajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4 Puna ca paīam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo' bha-vissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa käyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmi' ti So nippajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa käyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmi' ti So nippajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nīgamam vā pindāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā panit-tassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup> Tassa evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert pana

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph S. °vatthu throughout.      <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. gacchato, T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup> always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti So nipajjati<sup>2</sup>. . pe<sup>3</sup> . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum

7 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāri-pūrim Tassa me kāyo gaiuko akammañño māsācitam<sup>6</sup> maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti So<sup>7</sup> nipajjati<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> . . Idam bhikkhave chattham kusitavatthum

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho Tassa evam hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitu, handāham nipajjāmi' ti So nipajjati<sup>11</sup> . . pe<sup>12</sup> Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum

9 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaññā Tassa<sup>13</sup> evam hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito acīnavutthito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamaya asacchikatassa sacchikuriyāya Idam bhikkhave atthamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha kusitavatthūni ti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S add na viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> T °cikam, M<sub>6</sub> °tikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph mānasacitam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M S. add viriyam ār<sup>o</sup>, T. omits so nipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> addas ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S add na vñ<sup>o</sup> ār<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads Atth' imāni, S gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads Idha and so on

10 Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni Katamāni attha?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> kai ontēna na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham patigaco<sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ālabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā. Idam bhikkhave pathamam<sup>4</sup> āabbhavatthum

12 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa<sup>5</sup> evam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup> 'aham kho kammam akāsim<sup>8</sup>, kammam kho panāham karonto<sup>9</sup> nāsakkhim<sup>10</sup> buddhānam<sup>11</sup> sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viiiyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa<sup>12</sup> pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam āabbhavatthum

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>13</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>14</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me<sup>15</sup> gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham patigacc' eva<sup>16</sup> viriyam ālabhāmi' <sup>17</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>18</sup>, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim<sup>19</sup> buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viiiyam ārabhāmi . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham āabbhavatthum

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> mayā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>s</sub> S. paṭiko always.      <sup>4</sup> T. atthamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>s</sub> °si.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>s</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M, °kkhi, M<sub>s</sub> na sakka.      <sup>9</sup> T °na

<sup>10</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe || Idam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph gandh°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M M<sub>s</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S.

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> la, Ph pa      <sup>15</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> °si

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>s</sub> °kkhi.

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nīgamam vā pindāya caianto na labhati lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gāmam vā nīgamam vā pindāya caianto nālattham’ lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi pe<sup>2</sup> .. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum

16 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nīgamam vā pindāya caianto labhati lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gāmam vā nīgamam vā pindāya caianto alattham lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo balava kammañño, handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi .. pe<sup>2</sup> .. Idam bhikkhave chattham ārabbhavatthum

17 Puna ca pañam bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho Tassa evam hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaḍdheyya, handāham patigacc’ eva vīriyam ārabhāmi .. pe<sup>2</sup>. Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabhavatthum

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelāññā Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gilānā vutthito acinavutthito gelāññā, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham patigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā’ ti So vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā Idam bhikkhave atthamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti

• Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.  
Tatr’ uddānam<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph T. n’al<sup>o</sup>   <sup>2</sup> M M<sub>s</sub> la, Ph pa   <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatiyo, M<sub>s</sub> sata(?), M. Ph M<sub>s</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T omit thus word and the Udd<sup>o</sup> itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve maranasatu<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> paññānam kusitam<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavatthuni ti.

### LXXXI.<sup>7</sup>

1 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavipannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvao, indriyasyamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhiṁhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭika<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāripūrim gacchatī, tace pi pheggū pi sālo pi na pāripūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti .. pe<sup>12</sup> .. vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasyamvare sati indriyasyamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhiṁhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S    <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S patipadā

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.    <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S lacchā.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Atthakanupatē pannāsakāsangahito catutthavaggo    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vipp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout, M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S pappa°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph upanisā° and upanissa°, M<sub>8</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāvīāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvīāgasampannasā upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassananam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūlum gacchati, tace pi pheggu pi sālo pi pālipūlum gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampaññē satisampaññāsampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hiottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pe<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanan ti

## LXXXII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Punniyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Punniyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti, app ekadā na patibhāti' ti?

2 Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Punniya bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasankamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāvā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti Yato ca kho Punniya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasankamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evam<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Punniya bhikkhu hoti upasankamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payūpāsītā . pe<sup>1</sup> . Payūpāsītā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> pañcūpucchitā .. Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammam sunāti . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammam<sup>12</sup> sunāti<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammam<sup>3</sup> dhāreti . . . Sutvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammam<sup>13</sup> dhāreti<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānam<sup>14</sup> dhammānam attham upapannikhati . . Dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham<sup>13</sup> upapannikhati, no ca<sup>3</sup> attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva<sup>15</sup> tāvā<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti Yato ca kho Punniya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa      <sup>2</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S in full

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> M c'ūpa<sup>o</sup>, S omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T no ca pana, M<sub>6</sub> ne, M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> otī ti      <sup>11</sup> Ph adds ca

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> S adds ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasankamitā ca payin upāsitā ca paripucchitā ca  
ohitasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammam dhā-  
reti dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upapariikkhati  
attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapati-  
panno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-  
patibhānam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatam<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>

### LXXXIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kimsambhavā  
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
kim-ādhipateyyā<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kim-uttaiā sabbe dham-  
mā, kimsālā sabbe dhammā<sup>12</sup> ti evam putthā tumhe bhikk-  
khave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kintu vyā-  
kareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā  
Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam yeva  
patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressanti ti Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> sunātha sādhu-  
kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti Evam bhante ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā  
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert atthalu, T attha

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tam, M. ta      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph S °bhānam

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tā, but °desanam; T. only tam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T adds 'va, and so throughout in this §

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimsa° throughout

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M, adhi° throughout

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph add desissāmī, tam, M<sub>8</sub> only tam

ādhipateyyā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā kīm-nūttaī sabbe dhammā,  
 kīmsālā<sup>2</sup> sāb, rē dhammā<sup>3</sup> ti evam puṭṭha tumhe bhikkhave  
 tesam aññatthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vākāreyyā<sup>4</sup>  
 tha chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā manasikālasaṁ-  
 bhava sabbe dhammā, phassāvamudayā<sup>5</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
 vedanāsaṁosaianā sabbe dhammā, saṁādhipamukhā sabbe  
 dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttaiā sabbe  
 dhammā, vīnuttisārā sabbe dhammā<sup>6</sup> ti evam puṭṭha tumhe  
 bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> tesam<sup>8</sup> aññatthiyānam paribbājakānam evam  
 vyakareyyātā<sup>9</sup> ti

## LXXXIV

1 Atthahī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro  
 khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthitiko hoti Katamehi  
 atthahī<sup>9</sup>

2 Appahaiantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthim  
 hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumārim düseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam<sup>7</sup>  
 vilumpati<sup>8</sup>, accāsanne kammam kaioti, na ca niddhānaku-  
 salo hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī<sup>9</sup> angehi samannāgato ma-  
 hācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthitiko hoti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro na  
 khippam pariyāpajjati ciratthitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahī<sup>9</sup>

4 Na appahaiantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati,  
 na itthim hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumārim düseti, na pabbajitam vi-  
 lumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam  
 kaioti, niddhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī<sup>11</sup> angehi samannāgato ma-  
 hācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati cūatthitiko hoti ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. inser<sup>ts</sup>s yeva

<sup>3</sup> T. M, atth' imē

<sup>4</sup> T. ādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, hanti, S harati throughout

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M, atthahī; Ph T. M, attha

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati. <sup>10</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, add ca

<sup>11</sup> T. atthahī, M, aṭṭha.

## LXXXV

‘**C**amano’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘brāhmaṇo’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘vedagū’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato<sup>1</sup> sammāsambuddhassa<sup>1</sup>, ‘bhīsakkō’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘nimmalō’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘vimalō’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘ñānī’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, ‘vimutto’ ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti

Yam<sup>2</sup> samanena pattabbam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇena vusimatā  
yam vedagunā pattabbam<sup>4</sup> bhīsakkena anuttaram  
yam nimmalena pattabbam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimatā<sup>6</sup>  
yam ñānīnā<sup>7</sup> pattabbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttena anuttaram,  
so’ ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemī bandhanā  
nāgo ’mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parinibbuto ti

## LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikam ca amāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Icchānangalam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānam brāhmanagāmo tad avasa<sup>11</sup> Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānangale viharati Icchānangalavanasande

2. Assosum kho Icchānangalakā bīāhmanagahapatikā ‘samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānangalam anuppatto Icchānangale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S ka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimata      <sup>7</sup> S inserts ca

<sup>8</sup> M. mapā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> maka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M pañama d<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> parato d<sup>o</sup>, Ph S. paramaddanto

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S Kosambīsu      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> oka<sup>o</sup> throughout.

nangalavanasande Tam' kho pana bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā aiham sammāsambuddho pe<sup>2</sup> sīdhu kho pana tathāūpānam arahataṁ dassanam hoti' ti Atha kho Icchānangalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā<sup>3</sup> taśā rāttiyā accayena pahūtam<sup>4</sup> khādamiyam bhojamiyam<sup>5</sup> ādaya yena Icchānangalavanasanlo ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamītvā bahi dvā akotthake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato upatthāko hoti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭtā maññe macche<sup>7</sup> vilope<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> Ete bhante Icchānangalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādamiyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvā akotthake thūta Bhaguvantam<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>11</sup> uddissa blūkkhusanghañ cā' ti Māham<sup>12</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>13</sup> mā ca mayā yaso, yo<sup>14</sup> kho<sup>15</sup> Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>16</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>17</sup> akicchālābhī akasnalābhī, yassāham<sup>18</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa<sup>19</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>20</sup> akicchālābhī akasnalābhī, so tam milhasukham middhasukham<sup>21</sup> labhasakkārāsilokasukham sādiyeyyā ti 'Adhvāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhvāsetu Sugato, adhvāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>22</sup> dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>23</sup> bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>24</sup> ca Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa <sup>3</sup> Ph. samana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam always <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābhō <sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. maccham

<sup>8</sup> S vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. otañ c'eva

<sup>10</sup> S mā tvam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S. omā.

<sup>12</sup> T ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhamā<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M assam

<sup>16</sup> T. yasasāya (sic), M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam, M<sub>7</sub> yassāya, M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasralābhī. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa, omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S ca <sup>21</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T ja<sup>o</sup>

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udākāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninna 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti bīhmana-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hū bhante Bhagavato silapaññānam<sup>5</sup> tī Māham<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>6</sup> mā ca mayā yaso, yo<sup>7</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>8</sup> yimassa<sup>8</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>9</sup> akicchalaṁbhī akasirālābhī, yassāham<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchalaṁbhī akasirālābhī, so tam mīlha-sukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādhyey-ya.<sup>12</sup> Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>13</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchalaṁbhīniyo akasirālābhīniyo, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchalaṁbhī akasirālābhī Tumhākam pi<sup>17</sup> kho<sup>18</sup> Nāgita samgamma samāgamma sanganikavihālam anuyuttānam viharatam evam hoti na ha<sup>19</sup> nūna<sup>20</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu<sup>14</sup> akicchalaṁbhīniyo akasirālābhīniyo, yassāham<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>16</sup> akicchalaṁbhī akasirālābhī, tathā hū<sup>21</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph S. samy<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S yena pl.    <sup>3</sup> S ca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M. T. 12°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgīta('), S. mā tvam.

Soma Ph inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M assam.

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, yassāyam, M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā° to akasiralañhi.

<sup>ii</sup> Ph. assa, omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>s</sub> °yyam.      <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam

<sup>16</sup> Ph assa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. hi.      <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' īme

<sup>21</sup> M. S add pana, Ph. kho.

āyasmanto samgamma *samāgamma* sanganikavihālam anuyuttā viharanti

4 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññam angulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghante samkilante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasama<sup>6</sup> ukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>7</sup> akicchala<sup>8</sup>bhino akasinalābhino, yassāham<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa paviveka<sup>10</sup>sukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>11</sup> akicchala<sup>12</sup>bhī akasinalābhī, tathā hi<sup>13</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam<sup>14</sup> angulipatodakehi<sup>15</sup> sañjagghanti samkilanti

5 Idhāham<sup>16</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>17</sup> passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjtvā seyyasukham phassasukham muddhasukham anuyutte viharante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha<sup>18</sup> nūna<sup>19</sup> 'me<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>21</sup> akicchala<sup>22</sup>bhino akasinalābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhasa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>23</sup> akicchala<sup>24</sup>bhī akasinalābhī, tathā hi<sup>25</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjtvā seyyasukham phassasukham muddhasukham anuyuttā viharanti

6 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum<sup>26</sup> passāmi gāmantavihārim<sup>27</sup> samāhitam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni imam<sup>28</sup> āyasmantam āīāmiko vā saccessati<sup>29</sup> samannuddeso vā, tam<sup>30</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>31</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, bhikkhum      <sup>2</sup> S okena, T. okamhi

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. hi      <sup>4</sup> Ph. nūn' 'me

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>6</sup> T. M, yassāyam

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>8</sup> M S add pana, T omits tathā hi 'me, M<sub>6</sub>. M, omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>10</sup> S. okena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. idha panāham; T M, idha mayham

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum.      <sup>13</sup> M Ph. hi, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M S add pana      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhū

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> or; T. īam, S īe.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, idān' imam, M<sub>8</sub> idam

<sup>18</sup> M. S upatthahissati, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pathayati

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, so, omitted by Ph      <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav<sup>o</sup> S gam<sup>o</sup>

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi gāmantavīhārena

7. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmī āraññakam<sup>2</sup> aiaññe pacalāyamānam<sup>3</sup> nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imam niddākilaṁatham pativinodetvā araññasaññam<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>6</sup>' ti Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavīhārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmī āraññakam<sup>7</sup> aiaññe asamāhitam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samāda-hissati<sup>8</sup> samāhitam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cittam<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissati' ti Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavīhārena.<sup>9</sup>

9. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmī āraññakam<sup>10</sup> aiaññe<sup>11</sup> samāhitam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimuccissati vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi aiaññavīhārena Yasmāham<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapati panno na kiñci passāmī puato vā pacchato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā<sup>15</sup> ti

## LXXXVII

1 Atthahū bhikkhave angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikujjeyya Kata-mehi atthahū?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>3</sup> S. capalāy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M,      <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S ettakan

<sup>7</sup> M Ph ar<sup>o</sup>, T araññam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessati, samādahitam anurakkhati.      <sup>9</sup> T ar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T ar<sup>o</sup>, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> M, phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyam, T yasmā, Ph. yasmum 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T adds 'va.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2 Bhikkhūnam alābhāya pariṣakkati, bhikkhūnam anatthāya pariṣakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya<sup>1</sup> pariṣakkati, bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati pariṣbhāsatī, bhikkhū bhikkhū vibhedenī, buddhassa avannam bhāsatī, dhammassa avannam bhāsatī, sanghassa avannam bhāsatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave attlahi<sup>4</sup> angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikkujjeyā

3 Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam ukkujjeyā Katamehi atthahī?

4 Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya pariṣakkati, na bhikkhūnam anatthāya pariṣakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya<sup>5</sup> pariṣakkati, na bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati pariṣbhāsatī na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū vibhedenī, buddhassa vannam bhāsatī, dhammassa vannam bhāsatī, sanghassa vannam bhāsatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave attli' angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam ukkujjeyā tu

### LXXXVIII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādām<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyum Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihinam<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> pariṣakkati<sup>8</sup>, gihinam anatthāya, pariṣakkati, gihinam<sup>9</sup> akkosati pariṣbhāsatī, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihī vibhedenī<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsatī, dhammassa avannam bhāsatī, sanghassa avannam bhāsatī, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> nam passanti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammeli samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādām pavedeyyum<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> avāsāya, T. M<sub>6</sub> āvō

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> S bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bheō <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthahī.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avāō, T. M<sub>6</sub> M. āvō <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum

<sup>7</sup> T. ajjaō <sup>8</sup> omitted by T

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. gihī, M. Ph. gihim <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. bhedō <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. adds devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. oyyun tu.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum Kata-mehī atthahī?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnam anat-thāya parisakkati<sup>1</sup>, na gihīnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati pañibhāsatī, na gihī gihīhi vibhēdetī<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vannam bhāsatī, dhammassa vannam bhāsatī, sanghassa vannam bhāsatī, goca<sup>4</sup>e<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> nam passanti

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti<sup>6</sup>

## LXXXIX

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraniyakammam kai<sup>7</sup>eyya. Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihīnam alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnam anat-thāya parisakkati, gihīnam<sup>8</sup> akkosati paribhāsatī, gihī<sup>9</sup> gihīhi vibhēdetī<sup>10</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsatī, dhammassa avannam bhāsatī, sanghassa avannam bhāsatī, dhammikañ ca gihīpatissavam<sup>11</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpetū<sup>12</sup>

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraniyakammam kareyya

3. Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraniyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi atthahī?

4. Na gihīnam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnam anat-thāya parisakkati<sup>13</sup>, na gihīnam<sup>2</sup> akkosati pañibhāsatī, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhēdetī<sup>14</sup>, buddhassa vannam bhāsatī, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> insert na gihīnam avāsāya parisakkati.

<sup>2</sup> M gihīm, S gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M, bhēdetī, Ph codeti <sup>4</sup> S tatō

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>7</sup> M S. gihī

<sup>8</sup> M Ph gihīm <sup>9</sup> Ph. T M, bhe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °patisārānam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccuppeti

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts na gihīnam avāsāya parisakkati

<sup>13</sup> T M, bhe<sup>o</sup>

massa vannam bhāsatī, saṅghassa vannam bhāsatī, dhammikāñ ca gihipatissavam saccīpetī<sup>1</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī saṁmānāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho patisālāniyakammam patipassambheyyā ti.

## XC

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena blūkkhave bhikkhunā atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam na upasampādettabbam<sup>2</sup>, na missayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmaneīo<sup>4</sup> upatthāpettabbo<sup>5</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>6</sup> sāditabbā<sup>7</sup>, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci<sup>8</sup> saṅghasammuti<sup>9</sup> sāditabbā<sup>10</sup>, na kismūnci paccekatthāne thapetabbo<sup>11</sup> na ca tena mūlena vutthāpetabbam

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena blūkkhave bhikkhunā imesu atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti<sup>12</sup>

Sativaggo<sup>13</sup> navamo<sup>14</sup> samatto

Tati' uddānam

Satu Punnya-mūlena cora-samanena<sup>15</sup> pañcamam  
Yaso patta<sup>16</sup>-pasādena patisālāniyāñ ca vattati ti

---

Bojjhā<sup>17</sup> Sirimā<sup>18</sup> Padumā Sudhāna<sup>19</sup> Manujā<sup>20</sup> Uttarā  
Mutta Khemā Somā<sup>21</sup> Rūpī<sup>22</sup> Cundī<sup>23</sup> Bimbī<sup>24</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> pesiti      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> obbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> S sammatti      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> krñci      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vutthāpetabbo, S nyametabbā

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue Bojjhā (T M<sub>6</sub> bojjhangā) Suñimā and so on      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> catuttho, omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samanera, S samena      <sup>13</sup> S patta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> bojjhangā      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Suñimā

<sup>16</sup> M Ph Sutana, S Sudhammā, M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S Man<sup>o</sup>, T. Mānujjā, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, Manujā

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>19</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S Ruci

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ñdā, M<sub>7</sub> Cuddi

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pimbi, M<sub>8</sub> Bimpi, T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbi.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>4</sup> Sonā<sup>5</sup> Sonāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
 Kānā<sup>4</sup> Kānāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttaiā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
 ramātā Khujjuttaiā upāsikā Sāmavatī<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
 Kohiyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā Katame attha?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-  
 kammanto sammā-ūjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammā-  
 samādhi

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya imē attha dhammā bhā-  
 vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-  
 tabbā Katame attha?

2 Ajhattam rūpasāññī<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā iūpāni passati pa-  
 ritāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmī passā-  
 mī ti evamsāññī hoti

3 Ajhattam iūpāsaññī bahiddhā iūpāni passati appa-  
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmī passāmī<sup>11</sup> ti evamsāññī hoti

4 Ajhattam arūpasāññī<sup>12</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
 tāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmī passāmī<sup>13</sup> ti evamsāññī hoti

5 Ajhattam aiūpāsaññī<sup>14</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
 mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmī passāmī<sup>15</sup> ti evamsāññī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Malli, T Vallī

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bhissiyamātā, M Ph S Tissamātā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>5</sup> S Sonamātā

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S Kānamātā, M<sub>8</sub> Kalāmātā

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T M, then na tā mātā for Nan  
 M<sub>8</sub> Uttramātā, S Uttramātā)

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S Sāmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> arū<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa<sup>o</sup>

6 Ājjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nīlavannāni<sup>1</sup> . pe<sup>2</sup> . pītāni pītavannāni<sup>3</sup> . pe<sup>4</sup> . lohitakāni lohitakavannāni<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> odātāni odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni Tām abhibhuyya jānāni passāni ti evamsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhīññāya imē attha dhammā bhāvetabbā tū<sup>6</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhīññāya attha dhammā bhāve-tabbā Katame attha?

2 Rūpi<sup>7</sup> rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patīghasaññānam atthāngamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ tū ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāratū, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ tū viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāratū, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kūñci’ tū ākūñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāratū, sabbaso ākūñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāratū, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitani-rodham upasampajja vihāratū.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhīññāya imē attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . pañikkhayāya . . pahānāya . . khayāya vayāya . . virāgāya muodhāya . . cāgāya . . patinissaggāya imē attha dhammā bhāvetabbā tū<sup>8</sup>.

---

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa . . upanāhassa  
. makkhassa . . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . issāya<sup>10</sup> maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M S. add nilānidassanāni nilānibhāsāni

<sup>2</sup> Ph pa, omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S adds °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni <sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> T. adds °nidassanāni, S also °nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS exc Ph. <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, arūpī

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

rīyassa māyāya sātHEYyASSA<sup>1</sup> thambhassa  
 sānambhassa . mānASSA<sup>2</sup> . atimānASSA madASSA  
 pamādASSA<sup>2</sup> abhīññāya paññāya pañkkha-  
 yāya . pahānāya khayāya vayāya virā-  
 gāya nirodhāya . cāgāya patimissaggāya īme  
 attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atthakanipātam<sup>3</sup> samattam<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> sāth°, M sādh°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M, atthani°

<sup>4</sup> M nrithitam, Ph adds Akkhārā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 ūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi pandito poso likkheyya  
 pītakattayam. Immā lakkhitapuññena bhavābhāve sam-  
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkhatthasandhim labhītvāna jātakalato  
 patthāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkhaṇam disvā sabbam  
 nisesam jāmitvā dhāreyyum Nibbānapaccayo hotu. Then  
 follows the year in Burmese — M<sub>8</sub> adds Idam me puñ-  
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, then some words in Burmese,  
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words  
 in Burmese

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsama-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paññabājakā evam puc-  
cheyyam sambodhapakkhikānam<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paññabājakānam kinti vyākai eyyāthā  
ti? ‘Bhagavammūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavamettukā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavampatisaianā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam nīva  
patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū  
dhāressantī’ ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam  
manasikārotha, bhāsīssāmī ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paññabājakā evam puc-  
cheyyam sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākai ey-  
yāthā idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo

<sup>1</sup> T omits the Udāna    <sup>2</sup> S has as title Pannāsako

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sambodhi throughout    <sup>5</sup> S ‘mūlā

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, S pe || Bhagavato

kalyānasampavanko Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvai asamvuto viharati ācāragocai asampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāinasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viiyā ambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttinānadassanakathā, evaūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalabhbhi hoti akicchalabhbhi akasūralabhbhi. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āraddhavirīyo vihai ati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmayā dalhaporakkamo anukhittadhu o kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññāvā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayathagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8 Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanham<sup>5</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvai asamvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa yāyam<sup>6</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . pe<sup>6</sup>. evaūpiyā kathaya nikāmalabhbhi bhavissati akicchalabhbhi akasūralabhbhi Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanham<sup>7</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āraddhavirīyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. anu<sup>o</sup> throughout      <sup>2</sup> T. °ūpāya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā.

<sup>5</sup> T. yāvāyam      <sup>6</sup> M Ph S in full      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °khā.

1 issati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikankham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattālo dhammā uttaim<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbū asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī<sup>3</sup> asmimānasamugghātam<sup>4</sup> pāpunāti dīth' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1 Atha kho aññatairo bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno'<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2 Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> tam akusalam hoti. Huññ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> . . Paññāñ<sup>11</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa tam akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M,<sup>o</sup>ri      <sup>2</sup> M. S "ssati, Ph M, āññā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph "saññā, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. "tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S pe || Ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T nissāya<sup>o</sup> always, M<sub>6</sub> once, M, twice

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, evāssa, M<sub>6</sub>. M, also in the next place where it occurs.      <sup>8</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>9</sup> M pa, S omits the dots.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. upani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full, M has pa

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase

hoti Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahīnam hoti<sup>2</sup> suppahīnam<sup>3</sup>, yamsa<sup>4</sup> ariyāya<sup>5</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> dīsvā<sup>7</sup> pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitjhāya cattāio dhammā<sup>9</sup> upanissāya vihātabbā<sup>10</sup> Katame cattāio?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu samkhā'yekam<sup>2</sup> patisevati<sup>11</sup>, samkhā'yekam adhivāseti, samkhā'yekam pañnavajjeti<sup>10</sup>, samkhā'yekam vinodeti Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharati Cālikā-pabbate<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam athāsi. Ekamantam thito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante Jantugāmam<sup>13</sup> pindāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pāvisi, Jantugāme pindāya caritvā pacchābhātiamp pindapātapatikkanto yena Kīmikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadīyā tiram ter' upasankamī. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kīmikālāya nadīyā tīre janghāvihāram<sup>16</sup> anucankamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, bhikkhu      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsā, M yam, Ph yañ ca, S. yassa, M<sub>9</sub>, (Com) = yam assa.      <sup>4</sup> Ph pariyayam, S vīryāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā, omitted by Ph      <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> twice

<sup>7</sup> all MSS exc. M read bhikkhave

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>9</sup> S viharitabbā, T vihātabbā.      <sup>10</sup> T °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T °kāya°, Ph. Cālyā°, S °ka°      <sup>12</sup> M inserts so

<sup>13</sup> M Ph Jattu° throughout

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S. °lāya throughout, M, °lāya and °lāya, M<sub>6</sub> Kīmikālā      <sup>15</sup> M upasankamitvā addasā

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph S jangha° always.      <sup>17</sup> T anucakamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam rāmaniyam Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam rāmaniyam, alam vat' idam kulaṭuttassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā'<sup>3</sup> ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāiam ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pāvisim<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme pindāya caittvā pacchābhāttam pindapātapatikkanto yena Kūnikālāya nadīyā tūlam ten' upasankamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kūnikālāya nadīyā tīle jaṅghāvihāram anucankamamāno anuvicaiamāno ambavanam pāsādikam rāmaniyam, disvāna me etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam rāmaniyam, alam vat' idam kulaṭuttassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti, sace<sup>9</sup> mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti<sup>10</sup> 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, natthi katassa paticayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttaim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, atthi katassa paticayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T padhānakassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T padhānesānāyā, M<sub>7</sub> °nesānāyā <sup>4</sup> M S °si

<sup>5</sup> M S °pmim <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph gacch°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca

<sup>11</sup> M S °hi <sup>12</sup> M. vata

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph S °ri throughout, M, °rim and °ri

5 Tatiyān pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca Bhagavato bhante natthi kñci uttaim karanīyam, natthi katassa paticayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttaim kāriyam, atthi katassa paticayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti

6 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhnām kātā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā tam<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatai asminn ukkhamūle divāvihāram nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmin ambavane vihāriantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudācāianti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>5</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>6</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anyāsatto<sup>8</sup>. kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vihimsāvitakkenā' ti

7 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisidi Ekamāntam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante tasmin ambavane vihāriantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācāianti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko, tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph T °la°<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca, omitted by S

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph S tamhā<sup>6</sup> M Ph. S °ta

<sup>7</sup> T pana me

<sup>8</sup> T °sante, M. S. °sattā, Ph anvāhatā

<sup>9</sup> T °vitakke .

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, put akusalā before pāpakā

<sup>11</sup> M Ph ca, T M<sub>6</sub> M, vata bho, omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> T vamhi (sic), M<sub>6</sub> M, c'ampi (sic)

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>1</sup> anvāsatto<sup>2</sup>  
kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihumsāvitakkenā' tī

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā  
paripakkāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti Katame pañca?

8 Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyāna-  
sahāyo kalyānasampavanko Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-  
vimuttiyā ayam pathamo dhammo pañipakkāya samvattati

9 Puna ca pañam Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, pāti-  
mokkhasamvai asamvuto vihaiatī ācāragocai asampanno, anu-  
mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkha-  
padesu Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo  
dhammo pañipakkāya samvattati

10 Puna ca pañam Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhi-  
sallekhikā cetovivai anasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>5</sup>  
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viiyā amb-  
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā  
vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evaiūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī<sup>6</sup>  
hoti akicchālābhī akasānalābhī Aparipakkāya Meghiya  
cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo pañipakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āiaddhviriyo vi-  
haiatī akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>6</sup>, kusalānam<sup>6</sup>  
dhammānam<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Aparipakkāya Me-  
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo pañipakkāya  
samvattati.

12 Puna ca pañam Meghiya bhikkhu paññāvā hoti, uda-  
yatthagāminyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-  
tovimuttiyā ayam pañcamo dhammo pañipakkāya sam-  
vattati.

13 Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikam-  
kham<sup>7</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyāpasampavankassa sīlavā bha-  
vissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> vihaiissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. ola<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °satta, M S °sattā, Ph °hatā

<sup>3</sup> T. pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, continue samādāya

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, continue evaiūpiyā.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, S pe || samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>1</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānsampavankassa yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāanasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā .. pe<sup>2</sup> .. vimuttiñānadassanakathā<sup>3</sup>, evaūpiyā kathāya nūkāmalābhī bhavissati akicchallabhi akasūalābhī Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>4</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āraddhavīayo vihaüssati... pe<sup>2</sup> .. anikkhittadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>4</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññavā bhavissati .. pe<sup>4</sup> sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttaim<sup>5</sup> bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghatāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghatam pāpunāti ditth' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## IV

1 Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaüati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatthānasalāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bahū dvāla koto thake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsītvā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khā

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph. pa, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full (T. ubhaya<sup>o</sup>)

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. S. °ssati, Ph. ānā°

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, omit the first phrase.

<sup>8</sup> T. M, Anando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalam ākotesi Vīvaiimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvālam Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālam pavisitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>2</sup> nisidi Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> digho kho tyāyam Nandaka+ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnam patibhāsi, api me pitthi āgilāyati bahi dvālakotthake thitassa kathāpariyosānam āgamayamānassā' ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sālajjamānaiūpo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayam<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvālakotthake thito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvālakotthake thito» ti, ettakam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppatibhāseyya' ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>11</sup> sālajjamānaiūpam<sup>12</sup> viditvā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etam<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākam patuūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agāiasmā anagāliyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha, sannipatiānam vo Nandaka dvayam<sup>18</sup> kauanīyam dhammi<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> aīyo vā<sup>22</sup> tunhībhāvo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> silavā, evam so ten' angena apaippūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena tam angam paripūletabbam «kintāham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph paññattāsane

<sup>2</sup> T Ānandamkatam, M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakatam

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (*sic*)      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako

<sup>6</sup> T sālajjāyamāna<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> °māna<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyamāna<sup>o</sup>; S adds ottappamāno

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph M, mayham.      <sup>9</sup> T. ettam

<sup>10</sup> M inserts dhammam, Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakam

<sup>12</sup> T sārājjāyamāna<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sālajjāyamāna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T Ānandakam, M<sub>7</sub> Nandakam      <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nanda

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddhā, Ph. yass' atthāya      <sup>17</sup> M anā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T mayam.      <sup>19</sup> Ph. T M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph T M<sub>7</sub>,

<sup>21</sup> Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya, M adds vā

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph      <sup>23</sup> M adds vā

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S      <sup>25</sup> Ph °ri

assam sīlavā ca» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' angena pañipūlo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca labhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>, evam so ten' angena apañipūlo<sup>2</sup> hoti tena tam angam pañipūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca labhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassā<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca labhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, evam so ten' angena pañipūlo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca labhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na labhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena aparipūlo hoti Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lāmako, evam so ten' angena aparipūlo assa evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti sīlavā ca labhī ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na labhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena aparipūlo hoti, tena tam angam pañipūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca labhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhī ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca<sup>7</sup> labhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhī ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena pañipūlo hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> vihāram pāvisi

4 Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catuhū padehi kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa, M. Ph S °samādhissa throughout

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, °samathassa, then na labhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph S dvipādako

<sup>5</sup> Ph S. tassa, M puts assa before tassa

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> labhicca <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsanā. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āvō

setvā utthāyāsana āvānam pavithro ‘saddho ca<sup>1</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti .<sup>2</sup> evam so ten’ angena pañipūlo hotī’ ti.

Pañc’ āvuso ānisamsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup> Katame pañca?

5 Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham bīahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>8</sup> . parisuddham bīahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> ’va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup> Ayam āvuso pathamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kalena dhāmmasākacchāya

6 Puna ca pañam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . bīahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . pe<sup>16</sup> . bīahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca Ayam āvuso dutiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

7 Puna ca pañam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham bīahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>18</sup> bīah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T. S

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively

<sup>3</sup> T kāle, M, omits kā<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T °sākacchā <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T yathā ā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T so, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S. in full

<sup>9</sup> M tathā so, Ph tathā so tassa, S tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. S Satthu

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph T S <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M,

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>15</sup> M Ph yathā ā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M la, Ph pa. <sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso

<sup>18</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T gives the sentence in full.

macaṇṇiyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tasmin dhamme gambhīram atthapadam paññāya pativijjhā<sup>3</sup> passati Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>3</sup> . bīahmacaṇṇiyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>5</sup> . bīahmacaṇṇiyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacālī<sup>7</sup> uttālim<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi ‘addhā ayam āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> va’ ti Ayam āvuso catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paññuddham bīahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majhe<sup>11</sup> kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paññuddham bīahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekha<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> tam<sup>16</sup> dhammam sutvā viriyam ālabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiya anadhidigatassa<sup>18</sup> adhidigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaiāniyā<sup>19</sup> ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā paññukhinabhadrasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso      <sup>2</sup> M abhi<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. yathā ā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph pa, T. in full

<sup>6</sup> T nañ ca

<sup>7</sup> T brahmacālī, M<sub>6</sub> bīahmacālī, M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmācāri.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. o<sup>11</sup>.      <sup>9</sup> S maggo

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pacati, T M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M S gacchati

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || paññuddham and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S sekha

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam, T nam l. tam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, ne l. te

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, ogamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. katamkaraniyam, M<sub>7</sub>, oya. .

masukhavihāram yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti

## V.

1 Cattā' māmī bhikkhave balāni Katamāmī cattā?\*

2 Paññābalam vīiyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

3 Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasamkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasamkhātā<sup>4</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamaiyāsamkhātā, ye dhammā alamaiyā alamaiyāsamkhātā tyāssa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> voditthā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vocaitā honti<sup>9</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam<sup>10</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave vīiyabalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamaiyā nālamariyāsamkhātā tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamatī vīiyam āiabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbā

\* M. Ph S kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second, omitted by T.      ^ M. Ph S kusala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S akusala<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M transposes the two sentences.

<sup>3</sup> T tyassa, S tyassu, Ph tassa

<sup>4</sup> T. dhammadā aññāya      <sup>7</sup> T. dittho      <sup>8</sup> T. hoti

<sup>5</sup> T. omitted by M Ph S      <sup>10</sup> T. balam

<sup>11</sup> T inserts ye dho anavajjā samkhātā

<sup>12</sup> T tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamaiyā alamaiiyasamkhātā· tesam dhammānam patilābhāya chandam janetū vāyamatū viiyam aīabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5 Idha bhikkhave aīyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave sangahabalam?

6. Cattārī' imāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sangahavatthūni dānam peyyavajjam<sup>3</sup> atthacariyā<sup>4</sup> samānattatā<sup>5</sup> Etad<sup>6</sup> aggams<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dānānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjānam<sup>8</sup>, yad idam atthikassa chitasotassa punappunam dhammadam deseti Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānam, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>9</sup>, dussilam<sup>10</sup> sīlasampadāya samādapeti<sup>11</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>9</sup>, maccharim<sup>12</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>13</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>9</sup>, duppaññānam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>9</sup>. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno<sup>10</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmī<sup>11</sup> sakadāgāmissa samānatto anāgāmī<sup>11</sup> anāgāmissa samānatto aīaham<sup>12</sup> arahato samānatto Idam vuccati bhikkhave sangahabalam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī balāni tī<sup>13</sup>

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato aīyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>14</sup>. Kata-māni pañca?

8 Ājīvikabhayam<sup>15</sup> asilokabhayam parisasārajjabhayam<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph veyyā<sup>o</sup> and veyya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T °yam.      <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā

<sup>5</sup> T etaggam throughout

<sup>6</sup> T. patittha<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patittha<sup>o</sup> and patitthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. °lyam      <sup>8</sup> M Ph S omit samā<sup>o</sup> nī<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ri      <sup>10</sup> S °pannena      <sup>11</sup> S. °mnā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph °hā, S. aīahatā      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph S

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājīvaka<sup>o</sup>, S. ājīvita<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S parisam sā<sup>o</sup>, T parisārajjā

maianabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
aṇṇyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati —

9 Nāham<sup>3</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhāyāmi Kissāham ājīvi-  
kabhayassa bhāyissāmi<sup>4</sup> Atthi me cattāni balāni paññā-  
balam vīiyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam Duppāñño  
kho ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito<sup>4</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhā-  
yeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokamman-  
to<sup>6</sup> ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asangahako ājīvikabhayassa  
bhāyeyya Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . pe<sup>7</sup>

Nāham paññasārajjabhadaya<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi Nāham maia-  
nabhayassa bhāyāmi . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi.  
Kissāham duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi<sup>9</sup> Atthi me cattāni  
balāni paññābalam vīiyabalam anavajjabalam sangaha-  
balam Duppāñño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito  
duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>- vacī-  
kammanta<sup>5</sup> - manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya,  
asangahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato arya-  
sāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hotī ti

## VI

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —  
Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasma-  
to Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad  
avoca —

2 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi  
asevitabbo pi, cīvālam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam  
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, pindapāto pi āvuso duvi-  
dhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi, senāsanam  
pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitabbam  
pi, gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S so, Ph se.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T omits this phrase    <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °kammanto

<sup>6</sup> S. °ta.    <sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> S pañsam sā°

<sup>9</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto

pi asevitabbo pi, janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedi-  
tabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi  
asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam  
paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam  
sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, kusalā dhammā  
parihāyanti, ye ca<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitapariñkkhāiā<sup>5</sup>  
samudānetabbā cīvāapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
sajjapariñkkhāiā, te ca kasu ena<sup>6</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>7</sup>, yassa  
c'amhi atthāya agāiasmā anagāriyam<sup>8</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>9</sup>  
me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāñpūlum gacchatī<sup>10</sup> ti, tenā-  
vuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>11</sup> ratibhāgam vā divasabhāgam  
vā<sup>12</sup> anāpucchā<sup>13</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>14</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>15</sup>  
Tattha yam<sup>2</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam  
sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti<sup>16</sup>, kusalā dhammā  
parihāyanti<sup>17</sup>, ye<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> kho me pabbajitena jīvitapari-  
ñkkhāiā<sup>5</sup> samudānetabbā cīvāapindapātasenāsanagilānapac-  
cayabhesajjapariñkkhāiā, te<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> appakasirena samudā-  
gacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agāiasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho na<sup>20</sup> bhāvanāpāñpūlum  
gacchatī<sup>10</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi  
āpuechā<sup>21</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>22</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>20</sup>. Tattha  
yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T      <sup>3</sup> T 'va, Ph pi

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>5</sup> T. oia

<sup>6</sup> Ph appakasirena, M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S samudāhaianti throughout

<sup>8</sup> M anāo throughout

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ontī.

<sup>11</sup> S adds samkhā pi      <sup>12</sup> M adds sankhā pi

<sup>13</sup> S adds vā      <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> otabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>16</sup> S parihāyanti

<sup>17</sup> S abhvaddhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa, M<sub>7</sub> sace l ye ca, T omits also me after kho

<sup>19</sup> T na, M<sub>7</sub> omits ca.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M. anāpu<sup>o</sup>, omitted by S, but it has yāvajivam anubandhi-  
tabbo na.      <sup>22</sup> S. otabbo

salā dhammā parihayanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitapaiikkhāiā samudānetabbā cīvai apindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapaiikkhāiā, te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasīena<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamitabbam<sup>7</sup> Tattha yam<sup>8</sup> jaññā puggalam 'idam kho me<sup>9</sup> puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitapaiikkhāiā samudānetabbā cīvai apindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapaiikkhāiā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasīena samudāgacchanti, yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati' ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam<sup>13</sup> api<sup>14</sup> panujjamānenā<sup>14</sup>

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

4. Cīvaram pi<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihayanti' ti, evarūpam cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato<sup>16</sup> akusalā dhammā parihayanti, kusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti' ti, evarūpam cīvaram sevitabbam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhvaddhanti, M<sub>6</sub> pari<sup>o</sup> at the second place,  
T M<sub>7</sub> omit ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> kasirena, M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ontī.

<sup>4</sup> M o'kham pi, S yāvajīvam      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> S no<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> S otabbo.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>10</sup> Ph p<sup>1</sup>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, add me      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> patikk<sup>o</sup>, S otabbam

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appanu<sup>o</sup>, S api manu<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pi

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, insert kho.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> patisevato

Civānam pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

5 Pindapāto pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā pindapātam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me pindapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evaīupo pindapāto na sevitabbo Tattha yam jaññā pindapātam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me pindapātam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti' ti, evaīupo pindapāto sevitabbo

Pindapāto pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

6. Senāsanam pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitabbam Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitabbam

Senāsanam pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhvaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevitabbo Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam<sup>1</sup> kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph idam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā pariñhayanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo

Gāmanigamo pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Janapadapadeso pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paññhayanti' ti, evaññō janapadapadeso na sevitabbo Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā paññhayanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo

Janapadapadeso pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pī asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

## VII

1 Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>3</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijhakūte pabbate Atha kho Sutavā<sup>5</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamu, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammoti, sammotaniyam katham sārānnyam vītisāretvā ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisidī<sup>7</sup> Ekamantam nisunno kho<sup>8</sup> Sutavā<sup>9</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Ekam idam<sup>10</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>12</sup> Giribbaje Tatra<sup>13</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā pañiggahitam<sup>14</sup> 'yo so Sutavā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>16</sup> khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>3</sup> T °va nama, M, Sutvā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T adds nama, M, Sutvā <sup>7</sup> M. Ph S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph S. viharāmi <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S °hitam always. <sup>11</sup> S. °va, T. Sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> T °hatam.

bhālo anuppattasadattho pañkkhinabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvīmutto<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo so pañca thānāni<sup>2</sup> ajjhāca-ritum abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jivitā voiopetum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu adinnam theyyasam-khātam ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sampajānamusā<sup>4</sup> bhāsitum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sanndhikākāke<sup>5</sup> kāme pañibhuñjatum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>6</sup>, ti<sup>7</sup> Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadhānitam<sup>9</sup> ti?

3 Taggha te<sup>10</sup> tam<sup>11</sup> Sutavā<sup>12</sup> sussutam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadhānitam<sup>9</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>13</sup> eta-1ahi ca evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu ariham khināsavō vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhālo anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvīmutto, abhabbo so<sup>14</sup> nava thānāni<sup>15</sup> ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jivitā voiopetum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādātum<sup>3</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu<sup>16</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sanndhikākāke<sup>16</sup> kāme pañibhuñjatum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu chandāgatim<sup>17</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu dosāgatim<sup>19</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu mohā-gatim<sup>20</sup> gantum<sup>18</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu bhayā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph sammā° always.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. tthānāni.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ad°      <sup>4</sup> T °nam mu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ko, S. °kam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, agārīka°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. suga°, M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S °hitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>, S. su°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tvam, Ph. adds Sutavā.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. etam, Ph. evamp me sutam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °va, M, Sutvā, omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, S °va.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. M, S tthānāni.

<sup>16</sup> M, °ko, S °kam      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, buddham

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, paccāvikkhitum

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, dhammam.      <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, samgham.

gatim<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etā ahī ca evam vadāmī yo so bhikkhu aīaham khināsavo vusitavā katakai anīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho paikkhinabhava-samyojano sammadaññāvīmutto, abhabbo so imāmī nava thānāmī<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritū ti

### VIII.

1 Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhaküte pabbate Atha kho Sajho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaukamī, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisālētvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho<sup>6</sup> Sajho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharati<sup>8</sup> Guṇibaje Tatia me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam 'yo so Sajha bhikkhu aīaham khināsavo vusitavā<sup>9</sup> katakai anīyo ohitabhālo anuppattasadattho paikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvīmutto, abhabbo so<sup>10</sup> pañca thānāmī<sup>11</sup> ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jīvitā voi opetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam<sup>12</sup> theyya-samkhātam ādātum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> sam-pajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>13</sup> kāme paibhuñjītum seyyathā pi pubbe agāri-yabħūti<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> Kacci me tam<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritān ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sikkham

<sup>2</sup> T. paccāvekkhitum, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °vikkhitum

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, S. °va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. tthānāmī

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S omit this introductory phrase.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. vihaiāmī. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, S. tthānāmī

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake <sup>13</sup> S °kam.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. S <sup>15</sup> Ph sutam

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam suggalitam<sup>3</sup> sumanasikatam sūpadhānitam Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca evam vadāmi<sup>4</sup> yo so bhikkhu aīaham khināsavō yusitavā katakaranīyo olitabhāro anuppattasadattho paīkkhinabhasamyojano sammadaññāvīnutto, abhabbo so nava tthānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jīvitā vīopetum. pe<sup>5</sup>.. abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sannidhikāake<sup>6</sup> kāme paībhūñjītum seyyathā pī pubbe agālīyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu buddham<sup>7</sup> pacakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu dhammam<sup>9</sup> pacakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sangham<sup>10</sup> pacakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavō bhikkhu sikkham<sup>11</sup> pacakkhātum<sup>8</sup> Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu aīaham khināsavō yusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaranīyo olitabhāro anuppattasadattho paīkkhinabhasamyojano sammadaññāvīnutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthānāni<sup>14</sup> ajjhācaritun ti<sup>15</sup>

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn Katame nava?

2 Aīahā, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikuliyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikuliyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikuliyāya patipanno, puthujjano

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīn ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph adds Sajjha      <sup>2</sup> Ph evam me sutam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph M, S tthānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M la; Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M, T in full

<sup>6</sup> S okam.      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, chandāgatim.      " "

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pacakkhitum, T M<sub>6</sub>. M, gantum.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, dosāgatim

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, bhaya<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe l samma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> M Ph T. S tthānāni

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>16</sup> T imāni

## X.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhmeyyā añjalikañiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame nava?

2 Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phala-sacchi-kiriyāya patipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . pe . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> pathamo

Tatr' uddānam<sup>4</sup>

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam<sup>5</sup> Nandakam<sup>6</sup> balam Sevanā Sutavā Sajho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti

XI<sup>7</sup>

1 Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchām' aham bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālam maññasi' ti Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ham      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °dhī, T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °dhpakkhīyavaggo; Ph. vaggo

<sup>4</sup> S. adās bhavati, missing in T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna      <sup>5</sup> M Ph. °ya.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °dikam

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvatthinidānam Atha kho      <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho, Ph. vutto

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.

2 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu acūapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja<sup>1</sup> appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto’ ti Atha kho Bhagavā aññataiām bhikkhum āmantesi ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi<sup>2</sup> Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti<sup>3</sup> ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‘Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti’ ti. ‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuranam<sup>5</sup> adāya vihārena<sup>6</sup> vihāram<sup>6</sup> anvahindanti<sup>7</sup> ‘abhippakhathāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> abhippakhathāyasmanto, idān’ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādamp nadissati’ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca ‘idha te Sāriputta aññatao sabrahmacāri khiyadhammam āpanno āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto’ ti

4 Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataiām sabrahmacārim āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante pathaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena pathavi attiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā juguchati vā evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. °si

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °si, M<sub>6</sub> °si (*without tu*), T °hi

<sup>4</sup> M Ph patisu°   <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvā, M S apā, Ph āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph. T. vihāre, S. vihāram

<sup>7</sup> T anavāh°, M. Ph. S. āhi°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, *only once*.   <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, gūtham

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, *insert* muttagatam pi m°

<sup>12</sup> T. ~~attiyati throughout~~; M, attiyati and attiyati

eva kho aham bhante pathavīsamena cetasā vihārāmi vīpulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataīam sabīahmacārim āsajja appatnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmin<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhowanti asucim pi dhowanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhowanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhowanti<sup>4</sup> lohitagatam pi dhowanti, na ca tena āpo attiyati vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante āposamena cetasā vihārāmi vīpulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabīahmacālum āsajja appatnissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahati<sup>6</sup> asucim pi dahati gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . muttagatam pi .<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi . pubbagatam pi . lohitagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭtiyati vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā vihārāmi vīpulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacālum āsajja appatnissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo attiyati vā harāyati vā jīgucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā vihārāmi vīpulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram saorah- macārim āsajja appatnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T idham. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gūtham

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M Ph da<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> dayhati throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> gūtham <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dayhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rājoharanam sucim pi puñchatī<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchatī<sup>3</sup> khelagatam pi puñchatī<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchatī<sup>6</sup> lohitagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rājoharana-  
nam attiyati vā harāyatī vā jigucchatī vā evam eva kho  
aham bhante rājoharanasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena  
mahaggatena appamānena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena Yassa  
nūna bhante kāye<sup>5</sup> kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha  
aññataaram sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam  
pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante candālakumārako<sup>8</sup> vā candālakumāri-  
kā<sup>9</sup> vā kalopihattho<sup>10</sup> nantikavāsi<sup>11</sup> gāmam vā nigamam  
vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upatthapetvā pavisati evam  
eva kho aham bhante candālakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā  
vihārāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena<sup>7</sup> averena  
avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati  
anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataaram sabrahmacārim āsajja  
appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāno sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto  
suvinito<sup>14</sup> rāthiyāya<sup>15</sup> rāthiyam singhātakena singhātakam  
anyāhindanto na kiñci himsatī pādena vā visānena vā  
evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisānasamena  
cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamānena ave-  
rena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati  
anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataaram sabrahmacārim āsajja  
appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā  
vā<sup>3</sup> mandanakajātko<sup>17</sup> sīsam<sup>3</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikunapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> Mñjati; S. muñcati throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sup>h</sup>, T. S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph. S

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, S. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M, pe || āsajja

<sup>8</sup> T. °kumāro. <sup>9</sup> T. °kumāri <sup>10</sup> Ph. kalovi°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka°, T. M<sub>6</sub>, °vāsimi.

<sup>12</sup> M candālakumāraka°, °dālikumāraka°

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato. <sup>14</sup> S. fikkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, rāthiyā. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. mandana°. <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkuṇakunapena vā manussakunapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kanthe āsat-tena<sup>3</sup> attiyeyya harāyeyya jīguccheyya evam ēva kho aham bhante iminā pūtikāyena attiyāmī hariyāmī jīgucchāmī. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabiahmacālīm āsajja appatinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puuso medakathālkam parihaeeyya chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> uggharantam paggharantam evam ēva kho aham bhante imam kāyam parihaeāmī chiddam<sup>3</sup> vichiddam<sup>3</sup> ugghaiantam pagghaiantam Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabiahmacārīm āsajja appatinissajja cārikam pakkameyyā ti

5 Atha kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-sangam kaiitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘accayo mam bhante accagamā<sup>5</sup> yathābālam<sup>6</sup> yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo ‘ham<sup>7</sup> āyasmantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhim<sup>8</sup>, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patiganganhātu<sup>9</sup> āyatim samvaiāyā’ ti ‘Tagga tvam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu accayo accagamā<sup>11</sup> yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam<sup>12</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi, yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam accayato<sup>13</sup> disvā yathādhammam patikarosi, tan te<sup>14</sup> mayam patiganganhāma, vuddhi h'esa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āyatim<sup>16</sup> sampvaram āpajjati’ ti. ▽

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> T āsattho, S ālaggena

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S chiddāvacchiddam, so also M, (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pāde

<sup>5</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> accayamg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. °balam      <sup>7</sup> M Ph. S aham.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph abbhācikkhāmī abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan)

<sup>9</sup> M Ph °hatu      <sup>10</sup> M S tam      <sup>11</sup> M. accā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T °putto, M<sub>6</sub> °putta      <sup>13</sup> T accato

<sup>14</sup> S. tam, M bhante instead of tan te

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert patikaroti.

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi  
 ‘khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>1</sup> tath’  
 eva<sup>2</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup> ti ‘Khamām’ aham  
 bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evam āha  
 khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā’ ti

## XII

1 Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaiatū Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
 pubbanhāsamayam nivāsetvā paccacīvā am ādāya Sāvatthim<sup>7</sup>  
 pindāya pāvisi Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad  
 ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum,  
 yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam ālāmo  
 ten’ upasankameyyan’ ti Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena  
 aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasankami,  
 upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhum  
 sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vītisāretvā  
 ekamantam nisidi

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam  
 paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-  
 rākathā udapādi “—o hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam  
 karotī, sabbo so aparimutto nūayā aparimutto tiracchā-  
 nayoniyā aparimutto pittavisayā<sup>8</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-  
 vinipāta’ ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam  
 paṭibbājakānam bhāsyānam neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi,  
 anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bha-  
 gavato santike etassa bhāsītassa attīham ājanissāmi’<sup>9</sup> ti.  
 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā

<sup>1</sup> M, parāssa, M. puā tassa, Ph. nāsanāya, S punā-  
 yam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>2</sup> T. etena ’va, M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etth’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S mamaṁ, M<sub>6</sub> omits sace mam so āyō

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> othiyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. pettiō, T. omits apariō pittiō    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajāō

pacchābhettam pindapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho Jyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivālam ādāya Sāvatthim<sup>1</sup> pindāya pāvīsim<sup>2</sup>, tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam pindāya cañitum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āñmo ten' upasankameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti, atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āñmo ten' upasankamim<sup>5</sup>, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi pañibbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>6</sup>, sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vītisūvetvā ekamantam nisidim<sup>7</sup>, tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam pañibbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam kañoti, sabbo so apārīmutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>10</sup> apārīmutto tu acchānayonyā apārīmutto pittivisayā<sup>11</sup> apārīmutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>12</sup> ti, atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim na ppatikkosim, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmim<sup>13</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmi<sup>14</sup> ti

4. Keci<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bälā avyattā, keci<sup>16</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>17</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>18</sup> ti jāmissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>19</sup> ti jāmissanti Nava yime<sup>20</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kuī umānā parimuttā mūayā parimuttā tiracchānayonyā parimuttā pittivisayā<sup>21</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, °thiyam      <sup>2</sup> M. M, °si.      <sup>3</sup> T. °mūp.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham

<sup>5</sup> M Ph T M, °mi.      <sup>6</sup> M Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °di.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph, M, °di

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M,      <sup>10</sup> M T. petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. duggati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M Ph °mi      <sup>13</sup> T ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, te ca

<sup>15</sup> T. M, ke ca      <sup>16</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>17</sup> S °sā

<sup>18</sup> T imē.      <sup>19</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

5 Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu pariपूरकाली<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim pariपूरकाली<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> pariपूरकाली<sup>3</sup>. So pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam pañkkhayā antaīparinibbāyī hoti. Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuṭumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā pañmutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> pañmutto apāyaduggatīvinipātā.

6 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu pariपूरकाली hoti samādhismim pariपूरकाली, paññāya na pariपूरकाली. So pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam pañkkhayā upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti. <sup>5</sup> asankhāapañmibbāyī hoti. <sup>6</sup> sasankhārapañmibbāyī hoti . . . <sup>6</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayam Sāriputta pañcamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tu acchānayoniyā parimutto pittivisayā<sup>4</sup> pañmutto apāyaduggatīvinipātā<sup>7</sup>.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu pariपूरकाली hoti, samādhismim na pariपूरकाली paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> pariपूरकाली<sup>8</sup>. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nūayā. pe<sup>10</sup> . . . pañmutto apāyaduggatīvinipātā

8. Puna ca pañam Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu pariपूरकाली hoti, samādhismim na pariपूरकाली<sup>11</sup> paññāya na pariपूरकाली<sup>11</sup>. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekam yeva mānusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavam nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. pariपूर्व throughout

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add hoti

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. mattasokārī always. <sup>4</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. ayam Sā<sup>o</sup> dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggatīvinipātā. Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> idh' ekacco, puggalo | pa | asankh<sup>o</sup> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph. pa <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na pariपूरकाली, omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> M. sakumdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sikam

dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo  
sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno pañimutto nirayā . . pe<sup>2</sup>  
. parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

9 Puna ca pañam Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu  
paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya matta-  
sokārī So tinnam samyojanānam pañikkhayā kolamkolo  
hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsañitvā dukkhass'  
antam kaioti Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta atthamo puggalo sa-upā-  
diseso kālam kuñumāno pañimutto nñayā . . pe<sup>2</sup> . .  
pañimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

10 Puna ca pañam Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu  
pañipūlakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya matta-  
sokārī So tinnam samyojanānam pañikkhayā sattakkhattu-  
pañamo<sup>4</sup> hoti, sattakkhattupañamam<sup>5</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>6</sup>  
ca sandhāvitvā samsañitvā dukkhass' antam kaioti Ayam  
Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuñumāno  
pañimutto nñayā pañimutto tiracchānayoniyā pañimutto  
pittivisayā<sup>7</sup> pañimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

Keci<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā pañibbājakā bālā avyattā,  
keci<sup>9</sup> sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jāmissanti, anu-  
pādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>10</sup> ti jāmissanti

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>11</sup> kālam  
kurumānā pañimuttā nirayā pañimuttā tiracchānayoniyā  
pañimuttā pittivisayā<sup>7</sup> pañimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā Na  
tāvāyam<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo pañibhāsi bhikkhūnam  
bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup>  
Mā yamam<sup>13</sup> dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādam āha imsu<sup>14</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || So tinnam and so on

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> So tinnam, omitting the rest

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S sattakkhattump<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S. ottumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mānuse.    <sup>7</sup> M petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. te ca, T M<sub>7</sub> ye ca, M<sub>6</sub> yam ca

<sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> te ca, M<sub>7</sub> ke ca    <sup>10</sup> S °sā

<sup>11</sup> T savupādisesam vā

<sup>12</sup> T 'va khvāyam, M<sub>7</sub> khvāyam, M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imam.

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. S add ti; Ph. has ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapaniyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippā-  
yena bhāsito ti

## XIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhim sammoti, sammodaniyam katham sāianiyam viti-  
sāi etvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kñ nu  
kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam<sup>5</sup> ditthadhammadaniyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam sam-  
paññayavedaniyam, tam me kammam ditthadhammadaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brah-  
macariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhaga-  
vati bīahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam<sup>8</sup> kammam paripakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam apañ-  
pakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati bīahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahurvedaniyam<sup>9</sup>, tam me kammam appa-  
vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> S yo      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °mantena      <sup>5</sup> S. dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pana āv°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam me      <sup>9</sup> T. paripakkavedaniyam

Sāriputta ‘yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahurvedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti? No h’ idam āvuso — Kīn nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam<sup>2</sup> hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti? No h’ idam āvuso — Kīm<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti? No h’ idam āvuso.

2. Kīn nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam dittha-dhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kīm<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ‘yam kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam ditthadhammavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kīn nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kīm panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam dukkha-vedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacaiiyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kīn nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam paipakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup>, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup> hotū’ ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi. Kīm panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paipakkavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kīn nu      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyam

<sup>3</sup> T. pe || Kīn nu kho, as in § 2, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho, M<sub>6</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || yam kammam dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yam kammam paipakka<sup>o</sup>, also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paipakka<sup>o</sup> and aparipakka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yam kammam of the next phrase

brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam bahuvedaniyam, tam me kammam appavedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kim panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavati biahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta ‘yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū’ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno ‘no h’ idam āvuso’ ti vadesi Atha kim attham carah’ āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī tu?

3 Yam khvassa<sup>5</sup> āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyyā sacchikiriyāya<sup>6</sup> abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>8</sup> Kim<sup>9</sup> pan’ assa āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, yassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati biahmacariyam vussatī ti? ‘Idam dukkhan’ ti khvassa<sup>11</sup> āvuso aññātam<sup>12</sup> adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa ñānāya dassanāya pattiyyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, *yam kammam of the next phrase.*

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> *yam kammam avedaniyam*

<sup>3</sup> M, *omits this phrase*

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. caritāvuso, S. caratāvuso

<sup>5</sup> S kho ‘ssa, M Ph. kho, M, kavassa *in the place of* yam khvassa   <sup>6</sup> T asacchi<sup>o</sup>   <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °samāya

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>9</sup> in M Ph. S. *this question is wanting.*

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °samāya, T. M, anabhisamāya

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho ‘ssa, M. kho yam, Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññātam to vussatī ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph

'Ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . pe<sup>2</sup>  
 'Ayam dukkhanuodho' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . <sup>3</sup> 'Ayam  
 dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā' ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātam  
 adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavati brahmacaṇiyam vussati ti<sup>5</sup>

Idam<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātam adittham appattam  
 asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavati brahma-  
 caṇiyam vussati ti.

#### XIV.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisunnam kho  
 āyasmantam Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 'kimā ammanā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpā ammanā bhante' ti 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup>  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>9</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātūsu<sup>10</sup> bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti? 'Phassasa-  
 mudayā bhante' ti 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaranā'  
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosaijanā bhante' ti 'Te pana Samiddhi  
 kimpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhipamukhā bhante' ti 'Te pana  
 Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā<sup>11</sup>' ti? 'Satādhipateyyā bhante'  
 ti 'Te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti? 'Paññuttaia bhante'  
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsarā' ti? 'Vimutisarā bhante'  
 ti. 'Te<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>12</sup> Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā  
 bhante' ti

2. 'Kimārammanā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti' ti iti puttho samāno 'nāmarūpā ammanā bhante'  
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattam gacchanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, S kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yam

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by S <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhisamayā <sup>5</sup> omitted by S

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kam

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu <sup>10</sup> T S ādhī<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam, M<sub>6</sub> tam.

Āguttara, part IV

iti puttho samāno ‘dhātūsu bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘phassa-samudayā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-nā’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘vedanāsamosa-nā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimpamukha’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘samādhipamukha bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā<sup>1</sup>’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘satādhipateyyā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘paññuttarā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kimsālā’ ti iti puttho samāno ‘vimuttisālā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadha’ ti iti puttho samāno amatogadha bhante’ ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puttho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena ca<sup>4</sup> mā maññī<sup>5</sup> ti

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gando anekavassaganiko, tass’ assu<sup>6</sup> nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya

2 Gando<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass’ etam<sup>10</sup> cātummahā-blūtikassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhvacanam mātāpetti kasambhavassa<sup>12</sup> odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>13</sup> amicuccchādanaparimaddana-abhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

<sup>1</sup> S ādhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M Ph puttho    <sup>3</sup> M Ph visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S vā    <sup>5</sup> M Ph maññasī

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa, M adds gandassa.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, asuciñ ñeva always

<sup>8</sup> M Ph jegucchi *throughout*.    <sup>9</sup> Ph M, gandho

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, eva    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph cātumahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpetti<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> Ph °kumāsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. °maddabbhedana<sup>o</sup>, T amicchucchādanaparimaddhana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. tass’ assu gandassa, omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati,  
duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati.  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti

## XVI

1 Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-  
sānā Katamā nava?

2 Asubhasaññā, maññasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā,  
sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā<sup>2</sup>, aniccasāññā, amicce dukkha-  
saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, viññāgasāññā

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapari-  
yosānā ti

## XVII.

1 Navahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anu-  
pagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisī-  
ditum Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādentī,  
na manāpena āsanam dentī, santam assa paññgūhanti<sup>3</sup>,  
bahukam pi thokam dentī, panitam pi lūkham dentī,  
asakkaccam dentī no sakkaccam, na<sup>4</sup> upanisidanti dham-  
masavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgatam ku-  
lam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nā-  
lam nisīditum<sup>7</sup>

3. Navahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anu-  
pagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīdi-  
tum. Katamehi navahi?

4 Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manā-  
pena āsanam dentī, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati.    <sup>2</sup> M Ph anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, patī<sup>o</sup> and pari<sup>o</sup>, S paññguyhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> M Ph S bhāsitam assa

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissantu, M. Ph. sussusanti    <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, panītam pi panītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditun ti

### XVIII

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> angehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippphārō Katham upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippphārō?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>7</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharāmī, iminā p' angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti

3. .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmī, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena angena samannāgato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph S bhāsitam assa

<sup>3</sup> S ramissanti, M. Ph. sussusanti

<sup>4</sup> M navahī bhikkhave angehi

<sup>5</sup> M °vuṭṭho throughout, Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °pino

<sup>8</sup> T pi angena, M<sub>6</sub> pan' amgena

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'angena, S c'angena

<sup>10</sup> M la; Ph. pa, S. pe, M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacālī ārācālaviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ālācālavilato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p’ angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā tatiyena angena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiliato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p’ angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti.

6. . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya swāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, aham p’ ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiliato, iminā p’ angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhāttikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p’ ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam ekabhāttiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p’ angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā chatthena angena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p’ ajja imāñ ca rattim imāñ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā p’ angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti

9. . . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā niceseyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add virato.

pentī mañcake vā tinasanthālāke<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rāttim imañ ca diwasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthālāke vā, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromī, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena angena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato<sup>3</sup> hoti.

10 Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam phaṇitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . tathā tatiyam . . tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup> . . iti uddham adho tūliyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānenā ave-rena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā<sup>9</sup> navamena augena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Evañ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro ti

## XIX

1. Imañ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> mam etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante apaipunnakammantā vippatisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>13</sup> hīnam kāyam upapannā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, S °santharake, M. Ph °santārake *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'angena, S. c'angena. <sup>3</sup> only in Ph

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, °im. <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S iti iminā <sup>7</sup> T hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, continue. mam upasankamitvā etad avocum

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph T. M, °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub> M, paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uppā° *throughout*

2 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasan-kamitvā etad avocum ‘upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutthimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>3</sup>, no ca kho<sup>4</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippatisāriṇīyo pacchānutāpiṇīyo hīnam kāyam upapannā’ ti.

3 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasan-kamitvā etad avocum ‘upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutthimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanāñ ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha pe<sup>12</sup> . yathāsattim<sup>8</sup> yathābalam<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya<sup>13</sup> upanisidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam sunimha<sup>15</sup> .<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dālāyimha . .<sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānam dhammānam attham upapālikkhimha<sup>17</sup> dhatānañ<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānam<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upapālikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha, tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippatisāriṇīyo pacchānutāpiṇīyo<sup>19</sup> hīnam kāyam upapannā’ ti

4 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasan-kamitvā etad avocum ‘upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutthimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ṭānam      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph S add ca      <sup>3</sup> M tesam

<sup>4</sup> S adimha

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S te, T M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsanam adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph S te<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>9</sup> Ph adimhā, S adimha

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S osatti<sup>11</sup> Ph yathā ca balam.

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>.<sup>13</sup> M la

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.<sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T<sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub><sup>18</sup> S. te

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā<sup>20</sup> Ph ṭānam

<sup>21</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> here paccuttho and S paccupao, S adds ca.

<sup>22</sup> S adds ca.<sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattim<sup>1</sup> yathābalam samvibhajimha upanisidimha<sup>2</sup> dhammasavanāya, ohtasotā ca dhammad sunimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammad dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammadnam attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammad aññāya dhammānudhammadapatipajjimha, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante pañipunna-kammantā avippatisārino apacchānutāpīmo panitam kā-yam upapannā' ti

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhā-yatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha<sup>7</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti

## XX.

1 Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyyati ti<sup>9</sup>. Diyyati me bhante kule<sup>10</sup> dānam<sup>11</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>12</sup> lūkham kanājakam<sup>13</sup> bilangadutiyān ti.

2 Lūkhañ ce<sup>14</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti panitam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā<sup>15</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham<sup>16</sup> deti, anāgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>17</sup> dānassa vīpāko nibbattati, na ulāiāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, na ulārāya vatthabbhogāya cittam namati, na ulāiāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmagunesu bhogāya cittam namati, ye pi 'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °sattu

<sup>2</sup> S adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> S. te <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, the first phrase is wanting

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S kā°, T kānañjakam, M, khanajakam

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph cā, S vā

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph acittim k°, S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apavittham. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakālā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upathapenti<sup>2</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko

3 Lükhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti panitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahathā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmagunesu bhogāya cittam namati, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakālā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upathapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup>? Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkacca-katānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko

4 Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi So evaiūpam dānam adāsi mahādānam caturāsīti suvannapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, catuñāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvannapūrāni, catuñāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti haṭhisahassāni adāsi sovannālamkārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dīpicammaparivārāni pandukambalapari-vārāni<sup>12</sup> sovannālamkārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni<sup>13</sup> kamsupadhāranāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaññāsañhassāni adāsi āmuttamanikundalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallankasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pesā throughout.      <sup>2</sup> M. upadahanti

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. evañ c'etam.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asakkaccam k°

<sup>5</sup> S. vā      <sup>6</sup> M. cittim k°, S. pacittum k°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. °vīṭham.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

<sup>9</sup> S. °hanti, M. upadahanti      <sup>10</sup> M. sakkaccam k°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. °pañcchannāni always, Ph. adds catur° assa° adāsi sovannālamkārāni sovanna° hema°

<sup>12</sup> T. adds sovannaparivārāni

<sup>13</sup> Ph. °santhanāni; S. °santhanāni, M. °sandhanāni, T. °sandassani (sic), M<sub>6</sub> °samda (sic), M. is spoiled

<sup>14</sup> T. kāsū°, Ph. adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovannālamkārāni sovanna° hema°      <sup>15</sup> Ph. °liyo.

gonakatthatāni patikatthatāni<sup>1</sup> patalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccatthaianāni<sup>2</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>3</sup> ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, catu āsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam<sup>4</sup> kambalasukhumānam<sup>4</sup> kappāsikasukhumānam, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa<sup>5</sup> bhojjassa<sup>5</sup> leyyassa<sup>6</sup> peyyassa<sup>7</sup> najjo maññe vissandati<sup>8</sup>

5 Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘añño nūna<sup>9</sup> tena samayena Velāmo bīhmano ahosi, so tam dānam adāsi mahādānam’ tu Na kho pan’ etam<sup>10</sup> gahapati evam datthabbam. Aham tena samayena Velāmo bīhmano ahosim<sup>11</sup> aham tam dānam adāsim<sup>12</sup> mahādānam. Tasmīm kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhineyyo ahosi, na tam koci dakkhinam visodheti. Yam gahapati Velāmo bīhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c’ ekam<sup>13</sup> ditthisampannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataram Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo ca satam ditthisampannānam bhojeyya yo c’<sup>15</sup> ekam sakadāgāmīm bhojeyya, idam<sup>16</sup> tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>14</sup> ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam anāgāmīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo<sup>18</sup> ca satam arahantānam bhojeyya yo c’<sup>17</sup> ekam paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T. °migapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °danāni

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S omit kambala°, T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojassa, Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa

<sup>7</sup> S seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. visa°, Ph °dati tu, M<sub>6</sub>. S °danti; T. M, vissananti      <sup>9</sup> S. na      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho pan’ etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph T M, °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M, °si

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S omit yañ ca . . . °dānam, mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T ca, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, omit yo bhojeyya

jeyya . . yo ca satam pacceka**buddhānam** bhojeyya yo  
 ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya  
     yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya  
 yo ca<sup>4</sup> cātuddisam<sup>4</sup> sangham uddissa vihāram kālāpeyya  
     . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ  
 ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni  
 samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup> pānātipātā veramanim<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā vei-  
 manim kāmesu micchācālā veramanim musāvādā vei-  
 manim surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veiamanim . . yo<sup>8</sup>  
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā  
 veramanim . pe<sup>9</sup> . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā  
 veiamanim yo ca<sup>10</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi metta-  
 cittam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataiam<sup>11</sup> Yañ ca  
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmañ dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo  
 c' ekam ditthisampannam bhojeyya yo ca satam ditthis-  
 sampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmīm bhojey-  
 ya . yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c' ekam  
 anāgāmīm bhojeyya . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bho-  
 jeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . yo ca satam  
 arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam pacceka**buddhānam** bho-  
 jeyya . . yo ca satam pacceka**buddhānam** bhojeyya  
 yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bho-  
 jeyya . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham<sup>3</sup>  
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam<sup>13</sup> sangham uddissa vihāram  
 kārāpeyya . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ  
 ca sanghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto  
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā veramanim . .  
 pe<sup>15</sup> . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim . .  
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samgham      <sup>4</sup> T. catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> Ph samādapeyya.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °pi, S °ni throughout

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph do not repeat this sentence

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gandho<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antarāsanghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-  
saññānam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>12</sup> T. ca.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, catu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph pa.

veyya yo ca<sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi anuccasaññam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo<sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>3</sup>.

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭhitena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā Gandasaññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

### XXI<sup>7</sup>.

1 Tihī bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakuukā manussā deve ca Tāvatimse adhiganhanti Jambudipake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā nyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakuukā manussā deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvatimse adhiganhanti Jambudipake ca<sup>11</sup> manusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvatimsā Uttarakuuke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhiganhanti Jambudipake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbenā āyūnā dibbenā vannena dibbenā sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvatimsā Uttarakuuke ca manusse adhiganhanti Jambudipake ca manusse.

5 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudipakā manussā Uttarakuuke ca<sup>11</sup> manusse adhiganhanti deve ca Tāvatimse. Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudipakā manussā Uttarakuuke ca manusse adhiganhanti deve ca Tāvatimse ti<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho, M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ḥkena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte paññasakassa tatiyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āmamā, M<sub>6</sub> amamahā      <sup>9</sup> T. nyathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. ḥbhūno, T. ḥbhūto, M. Ph. ḥgunā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhalunke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhalunke<sup>2</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse<sup>3</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>4</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhalunkā<sup>6</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vannasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohapañināhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ālohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ālohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhalunkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhalunkā<sup>9</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vannasampanno na ārohapañināhasampanno Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohapañināhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapañināhasampanno ca

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vannasampanno na ālohaparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti

<sup>1</sup> always written with ṭong in M. Ph. S., in T. M., sometimes with ṭonkh <sup>2</sup> M Ph, ṭoparassee

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M Ph S. continue Katame

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, insert ca <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T adds ca <sup>9</sup> M inserts ca

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> purisa<sup>o</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, add hoti <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, adds ca

<sup>13</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add ca. <sup>14</sup> M Ph. add ca

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add ca

Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup>. Idam assa na vannasmīm vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana labhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanaglānapaccayabhesajjapariikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohparināhasmīm vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno hoti na vannasampanno na ārohparināhasampanno

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohparināhasampanno<sup>6</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vannasmīm vadāmi. Na kho pana labhī hoti cīvāpindapātāsenāsanaglānapaccayabhesajjapariikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohparināhasmīm vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohparināhasampanno.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vannasampanno ca ārohparināhasampanno ca<sup>10</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vannasmīm vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> M samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T °si, M. Ph. visa°, Ph S put no sampādeti after vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T M, labhī kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na labhī kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. add ca. <sup>5</sup> M Ph S add ca.

<sup>6</sup> M Ph la; T M<sub>6</sub> in full, M, adds only 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T °si, M visa°, Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M samsāreti, S. sampādeti, Ph. omits no sams°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T. in full.

<sup>11</sup> T. °si, M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S sampādeti.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvā apindapātāsenāsanagulānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānam Idam assa ālohapai māhasmūm vadāmī Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ālohapai māhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhalunkā

7 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . pe<sup>2</sup> . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vannasampanno ca ārohāparināhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . pe<sup>5</sup> . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ālohapai māhasampanno ca

9 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ālohapai māhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam oīambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pañkkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha pañinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Idam assa javasmūm vadāmī Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham putho vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vannasmūm vadāmī Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvā apindapātāsenāsanagulānapacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohāparināhasmūm vadāmī Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohāparināhasampanno ca

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā

10 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . pe<sup>10</sup>. javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohāparināhasampanno ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>4</sup> T adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>6</sup> M inserts la      <sup>7</sup> T °si, M Ph. visa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti, Ph S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, bhadrā and bhadro throughout

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. la, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapani-  
nāhasampanno ca.

12 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
. . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapani-  
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānam khayañ anāsavam  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa  
javasmīm vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye  
pañham puttho viśsajjeti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup>. Idam assa  
vannasmīm vadāmi Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapindapāta-  
senāsanaglānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa  
ārohapanināhasmīm vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca  
ārohapanināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

### XXIII.

1 Nava bhikkhave tanhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>  
Tam sunātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
tanhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Tanham paticca partyesanā, partyesanam paticca  
labho, labham paticca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paticca  
chandarāgo, chandarāgam paticca ajhosānam<sup>8</sup>, ajhosānam  
paticca pariggaho, pariggaham paticca macchariyam<sup>9</sup>,  
macchariyam paticca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādhikaranam<sup>11</sup>, dandādāna-

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> S bhaddo purisa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in full

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph °no, T. ajho.

<sup>9</sup> T. °yo <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho, M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalaha<sup>1</sup>gahavivādā<sup>2</sup> tuvamtuvampesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tanhāmūlakā dhammā ti

## XXIV.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vi-  
pātikā ayam pathamo sattāvāso

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā pathamābhimabbattā ayam  
dutyo sattāvāso

4 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassaiā ayam tatiyo sattāvāso

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Subhakinhā<sup>5</sup> ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appatisamvedino,  
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup> ayam pañcamo sattāvāso

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samat-  
tikamā patighasaññānam<sup>7</sup> atthangamā nānattasaññānam  
amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanañpagā ayam  
chattho sattāvāso.

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ  
samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanañ-  
pagā ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ  
samatikkamma ‘hatthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanañpagā ayam  
atthamo sattāvāso.

10 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpagā ayam nava-  
mo sattāvāso

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti

<sup>1</sup> M °dānam satthādānam ka°    <sup>2</sup> T tuvamtuvape°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T °kinnakā, M<sub>6</sub> °kinnā, M, °kinhakā.

<sup>6</sup> S asaññi°    <sup>7</sup> T. pañisaññānam.

## XXV

1 Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti?

2 'Vitarāgam me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'vitadosam me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'vitamoham me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asarāgadhammam me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asadodasahammam<sup>3</sup> me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asamohadhammadam me citta' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammadam me citta' kāmabhavāyā<sup>4</sup> ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammadam me citta' rūpabhavāyā<sup>5</sup> ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammadam me citta' arūpabhavāyā<sup>6</sup> ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>7</sup> ti

## XXVI.

1 Evam<sup>8</sup> me<sup>9</sup> sutam<sup>10</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>11</sup> Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammad deseti 'yato<sup>12</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittam<sup>13</sup> suparicitam<sup>14</sup> hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyāka-

<sup>1</sup> T corr. to yatho

<sup>2</sup> S. °ti ti, M °ti, Ph omits pajānāmi ti,

<sup>3</sup> T omits this phrase      <sup>4</sup> Ph S °ti ti

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph S

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert ca

<sup>8</sup> M only citam, and so repeatedly

ianāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kai anīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evam<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam bīahmacariyam, katam kai anīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti, evañ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam bīahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti.

3 Dutiyam pi kho pe<sup>5</sup>. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam bīahmacariyam, katam kai anīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam bīahmacariyam, katam kai anīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti, evañ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S. *otī throughout*

<sup>2</sup> T. M, atha kho, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. inserts ca      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmī ti

‘Vitārāgam me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘vitadosam me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘vitamoham me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘asavāgadhammam me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘asadosadhammam<sup>1</sup> me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘asamohadhammam me cittan’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘anāvattidhammam me cittam kāmabha-vāyā’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘anāvattidhammam me cittam rūpabhabhāvāyā’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti,  
 ‘anāvattidhammam me cittam aiūpabhabhāvāyā’ ti cetasā cittam suparicitarūpa hoti

5 Evam sammāvīmuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittam pariyyādiyanti<sup>7</sup>, amissikatam ev’ assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>8</sup>, vayam c’ assā-nupassati, bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā<sup>10</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā . kāyaviññeyyā photthabbā . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittam pariyyādiyanti, amissikatam ev’ assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>11</sup>, vayam c’ assā-nupassati Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa assu<sup>13</sup> attha kukkū<sup>14</sup> hetthā nemassa<sup>15</sup> attha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari nemassa, atha puatthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, write asandosa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T S °vīmutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> Ph bhusā always

<sup>5</sup> T apātam

<sup>6</sup> T M, gacch<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> so throughout

<sup>7</sup> T na p<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M Ph S āneñja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T M, bhusā.      <sup>10</sup> M la; Ph. pa, S. pe

<sup>11</sup> Ph ānañca<sup>o</sup>, M S āneñja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kakkuko, Ph S °kukku

<sup>13</sup> T assa, M<sub>7</sub> tassū, omitted by M S

<sup>14</sup> M Ph kukku always, T M<sub>6</sub> M, kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M nemamgamā, S nemangamā; Ph nepankamā

<sup>16</sup> T kakkuko; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to atha pacch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakankapeyya, S. samkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyā, atha pacchimāya <sup>2</sup> atha uttarāya <sup>3</sup> atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavuṭhi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na sammakpeyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyā Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> Gambhīattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam sammāvīmuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā iūpā cakkhusa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assānupassati, bhusā<sup>11</sup> ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddū <sup>12</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . jivhāvññeyyā rasā kāyaviññeyyā photthabbā manovññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti thitam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assānupassati ti

## XXVII.

1 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnānuayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>15</sup> khīnapittivisayo<sup>16</sup> khīnāpāyaduggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avimpatadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S sampakamp<sup>o</sup>, M Ph omit na sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ce pi disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, ce pi disāya <sup>4</sup> M, bhūsā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya, Ph sank<sup>o</sup>, S samkampeyya

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>8</sup> S °vīmutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsā <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānañca<sup>o</sup>; M. S āneñja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T M, bhūsā <sup>12</sup> S pe <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T, M, vatthu

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi, M, S °yonyo <sup>16</sup> M. °petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph add ti

3 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pānātipatī pānātipātapaccayā dittha-dhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, sampaiāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedetū, pānātipātā pativirato neva ditthadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> sampaiāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam patisamvedetū. Pānātipātā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī pe<sup>3</sup> . kāmesu micchā-cāri . musāvādi suīmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā ditthadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, sampaiāyikam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedetū<sup>5</sup>, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato neva ditthadhammikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam patisamvedetū Suiāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangeli samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāīathu Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘svākkhāto’<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi’ ti, sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ‘supatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, ujupatippanno’<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvakasangho<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S, but in the next Sutta M Ph do not omit pi      <sup>2</sup> T omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> T continues dukkham dom° pati°

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa      <sup>6</sup> T adds pana

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. svākhyato      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °neyyiko

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yad idam cattāri puṇisayugāni attha puṇisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakhineyyo añjalikai aniyō anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' ti, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> akhandehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujssehi viññūppasatthehi apai āmatthehi samādhisamvattanikehi

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyanagehi samannāgato hoti

5 Yato<sup>4</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyanagehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khinānirayo 'mhi khinatiracchānayoni<sup>5</sup> khinapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khināpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## XXVIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni . honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyanagehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khinānirayo 'mhi khinatiracchānayoni<sup>7</sup> khinapittivisayo<sup>6</sup> khināpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>8</sup>

pe<sup>8</sup>. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyanagehi samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>

. . Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyanagehi samannāgato hoti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph āhun<sup>o</sup> pāhun<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> Ph adds ca    <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °yomyo    <sup>6</sup> M °petti°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S °yomyo

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S repeat the sentences as we read them in No xxvii Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pānātipāta pativuato, where immediately follows evam tam bhayam and so on

<sup>9</sup> also here M Ph S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bha-yāni veiāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotāpatti-yangehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā<sup>3</sup> 'va attanam vyākareyya khīnānirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>2</sup> khīnapittivisayo<sup>3</sup> khīnāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipaiāyano ti

### XXIX

1 Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavatthūni Katamāni nava<sup>5</sup>

2. 'Anattham me acāri'<sup>6</sup> ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati'<sup>7</sup> ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>8</sup> ti āghātam bandhati<sup>9</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acāri'<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> anattham caiatī<sup>11</sup>    <sup>7</sup> anattham carissati<sup>12</sup> ti āghātam bandhati<sup>13</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acāri'<sup>14</sup>    <sup>9</sup> attham carati<sup>15</sup>    <sup>9</sup> attham carissati<sup>16</sup> ti āghātam bandhati

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavāthūni ti

### XXX.

1 Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātapativinayā Katame nava<sup>9</sup>

2 'Anattham me acāri'<sup>11</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>12</sup> ti āghātam pativineti, 'anattham me carati'<sup>12</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>13</sup> ti āghātam pativineti, 'anattham me carissati'<sup>13</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā<sup>14</sup> ti āghātam pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acāri'<sup>15</sup> . <sup>7</sup> anattham carati<sup>16</sup> . <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> S °yomyo

<sup>3</sup> M °petti<sup>10</sup>    <sup>4</sup> T. imā

<sup>5</sup> T. °ti tu

<sup>6</sup> S °ri tu āgh° bo

<sup>7</sup> S inserts here piyassa me manāpassa

<sup>8</sup> S. °ti tu āgh° bo

<sup>9</sup> S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ri tu      <sup>12</sup> S °ti tu.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. °ti ti, T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. °ri tu tam kut' ettha l° tu āgh° pati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. °ti tu tam k° l° tu āgh° pati<sup>10</sup>

anattham ca issati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam pativineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup> attham ca iati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham ca issati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam pativineti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapativinayā ti.

### XXXI

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā Katame nava<sup>6</sup>

2 Pathamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> muuddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā nu uddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti nu uddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa iūpasāññā nu uddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānañcāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ saññā nu uddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaṁ saññā nu uddhā hoti<sup>12</sup>, neva saññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññā niruddhā hoti<sup>13</sup>, saññāvedayitam uodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca nu uddhā honti<sup>14</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo

Tati' uddānam<sup>16</sup>

Thānakhalunko<sup>17</sup> tanhā ca<sup>18</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve veiā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S °ti ti      <sup>2</sup> S °ii ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° pati°

<sup>3</sup> S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa

<sup>4</sup> S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° pati°      <sup>5</sup> S °ti ti

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case, M<sub>6</sub> sometimes also as it is given in the text

<sup>7</sup> S āmīsa°      <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> honti, omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T honti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> honti.      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> honti

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hoti.      <sup>13</sup> Ph Vaggo; T Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph S add bhavati, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, omit the uddāna

<sup>15</sup> M °go, Ph °ga.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M S

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.      <sup>18</sup> M. paññā

XXXII.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2 Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicālam samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomā-nassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisud-dhīm catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . pe . . sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam at-thangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikālā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsa-nāññācāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññā-naññācāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihālā ti

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmī<sup>5</sup>, tam sunātha . . pe<sup>6</sup> . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2 Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa catūthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S have only pathamam jh<sup>o</sup> du<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ta<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>o</sup> jh<sup>o</sup> ākāsaññācā<sup>o</sup> viññānaññācā<sup>o</sup> ākiñc<sup>o</sup> neva<sup>o</sup> saññāvedayitanirodho <sup>3</sup> T omits this phrase

<sup>4</sup> T M, omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti

<sup>5</sup> T desir<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa; omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

tinnā pāriagatā<sup>1</sup> tadangena<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nuodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic’ eva kāmehi pe<sup>4</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha kāmā nuujhanti, te ca kāme nuodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payinupāseyya

3 Yattha vitakkavīcārā nuujhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavīcāre nirodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāriagatā tadangena<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavīcārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavīcāre nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavīcārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavīcāre nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

4 Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nirujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pīti nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā ~~ā~~ āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāriagatā tadangena<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha pīti nirujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pīti nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etam<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe<sup>8</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pīti nuodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pārāgo always      <sup>2</sup> T tangena

<sup>3</sup> T te ’va, M<sub>7</sub> te ca, M<sub>6</sub> only te

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, M Ph S in full

<sup>5</sup> M Ph asatho, T M<sub>7</sub>, asattho throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T ’va, M<sub>6</sub> omits ye ca.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> M la; Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti      <sup>10</sup> T °jjhanti

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5 Yattha upekhāsukham<sup>1</sup> nūjjhati, ye ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pālagatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha upekhāsukham nūjjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>6</sup>

. pes<sup>7</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha upekhāsukham nūjjhati, te ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

6 Yattha rūpasāññā nūjjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ye ca rūpasāññā<sup>9</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pālagatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha rūpasāññā nūjjhanti<sup>10</sup>, ke ca rūpasāññā<sup>11</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭīghasaññānam atthangamā<sup>12</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasi-kālā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasāññā nūjjhanti<sup>13</sup>, te ca rūpasāññā<sup>14</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S upakkha<sup>o</sup> throughout      <sup>2</sup> T °jjhanti

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add dukkhassa ca pahāna

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °jjhati      <sup>7</sup> Ph °saññānam

<sup>8</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M, °jjhati.      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M Ph °saññānam

7 Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantam viññānan» ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññām<sup>1</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

8 Yattha viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā, ye ca viññānañcāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirodhetvā, ke ca viññānañcāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha viññānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī. pe<sup>5</sup> namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T °saññā

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, *have here* addhā te āyasmanto, *as in § 8.*

<sup>3</sup> T taṭṭha, *then* viññānañcāyatanasamñām nirodhetvā, M, kattha °samñā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T *continues* upasampajja vi°      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *in full*

Aham etam na jānāmī, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākūcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, ettha ākūcaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirujjhati, te ca ākūcaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī pe<sup>1</sup> .. namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10 Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenaṁ ti vadāmī Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmī, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nānā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

#### XXXIV

1. Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan’ ti

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>2</sup> T. continues abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, me

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3 Etad eva khv<sup>1</sup> ettha<sup>2</sup> āvuso<sup>1</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam Pañc<sup>3</sup> ime āvuso kāmagunā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyaiūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā<sup>3</sup>, sotavīññeyyā saddā . pe<sup>4</sup> . ghānavīññeyyā gandhā jivhāvīññeyyā rasā kāya-vīññeyyā photthabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyaiūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagunā Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>7</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti abadho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abadho Yo kho panāvuso abadho, dukkham etam<sup>9</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam<sup>10</sup> āvuso paliyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam<sup>11</sup>

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>12</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka-sahagata<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abadho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph khv etthāvuso, T M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha

<sup>2</sup> Ph adds sātarūpā <sup>3</sup> M Ph S °niyā throughout

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T pe || rājanīyā <sup>6</sup> T. yato

<sup>7</sup> T adds vivicca akusalehi <sup>8</sup> M svāssa throughout

<sup>9</sup> Ph idam <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, tam, omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nan ti always

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph °samāgatā

<sup>14</sup> T etassa, and so throughout, M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa, M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, and ev' assa

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo  
kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā.  
Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathā-  
sukham nibbānam

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā  
pe<sup>1</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce  
āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā  
saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho.  
Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva  
ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā  
samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso  
ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho  
etam<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup>  
. pes<sup>5</sup> . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa  
ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsaha-  
gatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho  
Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva  
ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāma-  
nakārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho pan-  
āvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā  
pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham  
nibbānam

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam  
samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññā-  
nam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ  
upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā  
vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā-  
caranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino  
dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam, M<sub>7</sub>, panam (*sic*), omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhāsukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

te āupasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa te ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

11 Puna<sup>2</sup> ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññayatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānasaññayatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññayatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa te ākiñcaññayatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue Yo kho

<sup>2</sup> in T this section is missing

12 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā pari-kkhinā honti Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedi-tabbam yathāsukham nibbānan ti

### XXXV.

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan<sup>6</sup> ti, sā puṇimam pādam na suppatithitam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup> c'eva agatapubbam<sup>8</sup> disam gaccheyyam, na ca akhāditapubbāni<sup>9</sup> tināni<sup>10</sup> khādeyyam, na ca apītapubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāniyāni piveyya, yasmim c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> thitāya<sup>14</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>15</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam na sotthinā paccā-gaccheyya<sup>16</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicca' eva kā-mehi . . .<sup>17</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>18</sup>, so tam nimittam na<sup>19</sup> āsevati<sup>20</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>21</sup> svādhīthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>22</sup> . dutiyam jhānam

<sup>1</sup> T. saññāya      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'assam, S p'assa

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> twice      <sup>4</sup> T. tassa      <sup>5</sup> T. āga°

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga°

<sup>9</sup> T. āpubbā, S. adds ca

<sup>10</sup> T. tinā ca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, tināni ca

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S add ca      <sup>12</sup> S p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese, S. dese      <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, viharati      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihaieyyan' ti, so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>3</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaieyyan' ti, so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi .<sup>2</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, sā purimam pādam suppatitthitam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhaieyya, sā agatapubbañ<sup>4</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> thitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>7</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam sothinā paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu pañdito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi .<sup>3</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhītthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>11</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhītthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pitiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tam, M<sub>6</sub> tam na. <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph. pa, S pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>4</sup> T āga°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa, S p'assā. <sup>6</sup> M Ph padese, S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āga° <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°, M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya

<sup>9</sup> M Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati

<sup>10</sup> Ph S ohisamāno *throughout* <sup>11</sup> Ph pa, S pe

<sup>1</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so tatiyam jhānam anabhīhimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā <sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā <sup>1</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihaileyyan' ti, so catuttham jhānam anabhīhimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā <sup>pe<sup>3</sup></sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasāññānam amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā <sup>pe<sup>5</sup></sup>. ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaioti svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma «anantam viññānan» ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so viññānañcāyatanaṁ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaioti svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma neva-sāññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so neva-sāññānāsaññāyatanaṁ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma neva-sāññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S *in full*      <sup>2</sup> Ph pa, S pe

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *in full*

karoti svādhittitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so saññāvedayitannodham anabhihimsamāno sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihaati<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittam hoti kammaññam, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammaññena<sup>6</sup> appamāno samādhī hoti subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamānenā samādhinā subhāvitena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññā sacchikai aniyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti<sup>8</sup> abhiññā sacchikuiyāya, tatiā tatr' eva sakhibhappatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane So sace ākankhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> yāva Biāmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatiā tati' eva sakhibhappatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane So<sup>11</sup> sace ākankhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā pe<sup>12</sup> sati sati āyatane So sace ākankhati 'paīasattānam paīapuggalānam cetasā ceto paīicca pajāneyyam saīāgam vā cittam saīāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam pe<sup>13</sup> vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam<sup>14</sup> cittan<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>14</sup>, avimuttam<sup>15</sup> vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tati' eva sakhibhappatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane So sace ākankhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>10</sup> iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tati' eva sakhibhappatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane

<sup>1</sup> Ph ṭī ti      <sup>2</sup> Ph insens ca.      <sup>3</sup> T M, nam

<sup>4</sup> T mudu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M adds cittena

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,      <sup>7</sup> S yam yass' eva

<sup>8</sup> T abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M PE S add bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit this sentence      <sup>12</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M, Ph S

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit avi<sup>o</sup>.      cittan ti.

So sace āhankhati ‘dibbenā cakkhunā visuddhenā atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>1</sup>      pe<sup>2</sup>      yathākammūpage satte pajā-neyyan’ ti, tatia tatr’ eva sakhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane So sace ākankhati ‘āsavānam khayā pe<sup>3</sup>      sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti, tatia tatr’ eva sakhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane ti

## XXXVI

1 Pathamam p’aham + bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p’aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p’aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p’aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ p’aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanaṁ<sup>4</sup> p’aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ p’aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> . . . nevasaññānasaññāyatanaṁ<sup>6</sup> p’aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi

2 Pathamam p’aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam<sup>7</sup>, kiñ c’ etam paticeca vuttam<sup>7</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup>’ eva kāmehi      pe<sup>8</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati So yad<sup>9</sup> eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-gato gandato sallato aghato<sup>10</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. °nussakena

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, in full

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa, M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M, in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pāham throughout

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pa, S. pe || nevasaññā°      kh° vadāmi

<sup>6</sup> M. also adds nevasaññā° . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham      vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in §. 2      <sup>7</sup> T. uttam

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.,      <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. agh°      <sup>11</sup> Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuya cittam upasamhaīati 'etam santam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaīāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapūisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> kauitvā so aparena samayena dūie<sup>6</sup> pāti<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pe<sup>10</sup> . pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaīati, so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam<sup>11</sup> saññāgatam<sup>11</sup> sankhāragatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato 1ogato gandato sallato aghato<sup>12</sup> abādhato paīato palokato<sup>13</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuya cittam upasamhaīati 'etam santam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti, so tattha<sup>14</sup> thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaīāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

<sup>1</sup> M. paṭipādeti, Ph panidhāpeti, S patitthāpeti, and so throughout <sup>2</sup> T khaya

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S. "purisaīūpake".

<sup>4</sup> T mattitā<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>1</sub> mattike vā puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam

<sup>6</sup> T. dūrena <sup>7</sup> T eti, M<sub>6</sub> nupāti

<sup>8</sup> T akkhane vedhi, M<sub>6</sub> akkhanāvedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph S. "litā always".

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T āgh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ph paralokato corr to palokato

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatia

Pathamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

3 Dutiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe<sup>2</sup>  
tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe<sup>3</sup>  
. catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsavānam khayam<sup>1</sup> vādāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam<sup>5</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>6</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam athangamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tathā hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati 'etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo mirodho nibbānan' ti So tathā thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattukāpuñje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe<sup>7</sup> . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tathā hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam<sup>8</sup> . pe<sup>7</sup> anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

<sup>1</sup> T khayā. <sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, *in full.*

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ p' aham bhikkhave jhānam

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, *continue* sabbaso rūpasamñānam, as in § 4.

<sup>6</sup> readings of the Sinh. MSS

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph adds saññā° sankhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

4 Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam<sup>3</sup> So<sup>3</sup> pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pañkkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam<sup>6</sup> . pe<sup>7</sup> . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

5 Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, °kkamma

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag° throughout

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ti

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, add samkhāra°, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samy° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, add āsav° kh° vadāmī ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'natthi kñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . pe<sup>1</sup> So . <sup>2</sup> pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam tasmā lokā . <sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvata aññāpativedho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanaṁ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivutthānakusalehi<sup>6</sup> samāpajjutvā vutthahitvā<sup>7</sup> samakkhātabbāni<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmī ti

### XXXVII

1 Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>11</sup> okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>12</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>13</sup> dukkhadomanassānam atthangamāya<sup>14</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>15</sup> tañ<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S *in full.*

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add āsavō khō vadāmī ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññāō

<sup>4</sup> M S add nissāya dve, Ph dve nissō

<sup>5</sup> Ph tehi, S so te <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T. utthāō <sup>8</sup> M Ph. S samma-d-akkhāō

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S. omit this phrase.

<sup>10</sup> M S °ve, omitted by Ph <sup>11</sup> T °de, omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °ddavānam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkammāya, T °kkammapāyā

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthagō <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 1ūpānam.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> patisamvedissati<sup>3</sup>, tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>4</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissati, tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissati, sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissati, so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phottabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissati ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi<sup>10</sup> āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca ‘saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup> ti? ‘Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, no asaññī’ ti. ‘Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> patisamvedeti’ ti?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānam’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

7 Ekam idāham āvuso samayam Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Mīgadāye Atha kho āvuso Jatilagāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T °tanato      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °diyati throughout

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ, M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ.      <sup>6</sup> M. °va.

<sup>7</sup> T rasam, M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rasānam

<sup>8</sup> M. °va, T M<sub>6</sub> se va l so ca, M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °bbānam, M<sub>6</sub> °bbāyatanam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> °yī      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, samki.

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, asamki.      <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, °kkamma

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, atthago

<sup>15</sup> M Jatilavāsikā, Ph Jatilabhatikā, S Jatilabhāgikā throughout

khunī yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam athāsi Ekamantam thitā kho āvuso Jatilagāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī mam etad avoca 'yāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhīnato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasan-khāi amiggayavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti<sup>8</sup> Evam vutte aham<sup>8</sup> āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyam bhikkhunim etad avocam<sup>9</sup> 'yāyam<sup>10</sup> bhagini samādhi na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasan-khāi amiggayavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā thito thitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayam bhagini samādhi aññā-phalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavata' ti

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisam-vedeti ti

### XXXVIII

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum —

2 Pūrano bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti 'carato ca me titthato ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupatthutan' ti. So evam āha 'aham anantena nānena antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmī' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> okā.

<sup>2</sup> T. svāyam, M<sub>7</sub> savāyam, M<sub>6</sub> yam cāham

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vābhīnato, Ph. cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato, M. °vārivāvato, Ph. vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svāham, M. so 'ham, S. tāham, Ph. adds kho

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yavāyam, M. yumāyam (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M. °vārivāvato, Ph. °vādivāvato, M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato

<sup>12</sup> Ph. añña°, S. añño ph°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omits also Go°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. anantam

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigantho<sup>2</sup> Nātaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti ‘carato ca me titthato ca<sup>4</sup> suuttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>6</sup> satatam<sup>7</sup> samitam ñānadassanam paccupatthitan’ ti So evam āha ‘aham antavantena<sup>8</sup> ñāprena antavantam<sup>9</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi’ ti Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnam ñānavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam<sup>10</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>11</sup> ko musā ti?

3 Alam brāhmaṇā, titthat’ etam imesam ubhinnam ñānavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup> Dhammam vo biāhmanā desissāmi, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssāssāmi ti ‘Evam bho’ ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

4 Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā thitā paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatīyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> javena ca<sup>14</sup> samannāgatā paia-mena ca padavīthārena, te<sup>10</sup> evaīupena javena samannāgatā assu, seyyathā pi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiri-yam talacchātīm<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavīthārena, seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya thito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpumissām’ ti, so aññatr’ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita<sup>16</sup> aññatra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakammā aññatra<sup>17</sup> niddāklamathapativnodanā vassasatayuko vassasatayī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam antarā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph S add hi.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ntho, Ph °ndho

<sup>3</sup> M T Nāta<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> M, Nātha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S add me    <sup>5</sup> M adds me

<sup>6</sup> T sanatam    <sup>7</sup> M Ph S anantena

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S anantam.    <sup>9</sup> T °nivādānam

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M, paramā g°, Ph purimāya g°, S purisag°, M only paramena

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph, T na

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph S    <sup>14</sup> M °dim, Ph °cchāyam

<sup>15</sup> Ph purimāya.    <sup>16</sup> S asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T M, aññatr’ eva.

kālam kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . pe<sup>2</sup>  
atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> atha dakkhināya disāya thito  
puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-  
punissāmi’ ti, so aññatr<sup>5</sup> eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilañmathapativinodanā  
vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ‘va  
lokassa antam antarā kālam kareyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup>?  
Nāham brāhmaṇā evaūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam  
ñātayyam<sup>6</sup> datthayyam<sup>7</sup> pattayyan<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāham  
brāhmaṇā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam dukkhass’ antakiriyam  
vadāmi<sup>9</sup>.

5 Pañc’ ime brāhmaṇā kāmagunā ariyassa vinaye loko  
ti vuccati<sup>10</sup> Katame pañca?

6 Cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>12</sup> itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā pe<sup>12</sup>  
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā kāya-  
viññeyyā phottabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
pasāñhitā rajaniyā

Ime kho biāhmanā pañca kāmagunā ariyassa vinaye  
loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7 Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup>’ eva kāmehi<sup>13</sup>  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati  
brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyā-  
panno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brā-  
hmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi  
anissato lokamhā’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues tam kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M, thito puriso evam vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> T M, thito pu<sup>o</sup> evam va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S. ñāteyyam; M, ñāpāyyam

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S dittheyyam      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M., S. patteyyan.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, omi ti      <sup>10</sup> M Ph vuccanti

<sup>11</sup> T. °viññeyyarū°, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S in full      <sup>14</sup> Ph S agamā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph S add hi

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>1</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharati<sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam<sup>3</sup> vuccati bīhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti Aham pī<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti

9 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti Aham pī<sup>5</sup> bīhmanā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti.

10 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānam’ ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . pe<sup>1</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti Aham pī<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pī lokapariyāpanno, ayam pī anissato lokamhā’ ti

11 Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva-saññāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihaiatu, paññāya cassa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā pañikkhinā hontu Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M la; Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue sabbaso rūpā<sup>o</sup>, as in § 9

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā <sup>5</sup> M Ph. S. add hi

<sup>6</sup> M. °kkammā, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, °kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S p'assa

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharati tinno loke visattikan ti

### XXXIX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo<sup>2</sup> samupabbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> sangāme asurā jinimsu, devā parājyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājītā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttaienābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’<sup>10</sup> eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi sangāmeyyāmā<sup>12</sup> ti

2 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ‘va<sup>13</sup> jinimsu, devā parājyimsu Parājītā ca<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>15</sup> apayimsveva<sup>16</sup>, uttaienābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>17</sup> pi asurehi sangāmeyyāmā<sup>18</sup> ti

3 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ‘va<sup>19</sup> jinimsu, devā parājyimsu Parājītā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>20</sup> bhītā devapuriam<sup>21</sup> yeva pavisimsu Devapuragatānā ca pana<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘bhīuttānagatena<sup>23</sup> kho dāni mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph S agamā

<sup>2</sup> S has “samgā” throughout, T M<sub>6</sub> M, very seldom

<sup>3</sup> T samū<sup>o</sup>, M S “byūlho, Ph samuppabyūlho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M,

<sup>5</sup> M Ph “jayimsu, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, “jinimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>7</sup> S apassimsveva, M, apāyamsveva, M apayimsu eva, T apasamsveva, M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, uttaienā mukhā, S uttaienābhī

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, abhiyamsu, -S abhibhayimsu throughout

<sup>10</sup> S abhibhayant’ always     “ M dutiyakam

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S     <sup>12</sup> Ph ‘va

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph S, T. M, omit devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, Ph. apayimsu yeva, S apassimsveva

<sup>15</sup> M. tatiyakam     <sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

<sup>17</sup> S “pure     <sup>18</sup> M puna     <sup>19</sup> S. phīuttānā throughout.

etai alī attanā viharāma akaraniyā asurehi' ti Asuiānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā amhehi' ti

4 Bhūtappabbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupabbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahosi Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sangāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājīta ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhinēbhūmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi sangāmeyyāmā' ti

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesum Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu Parājīta ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>, dakkhinēbhūmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā Atha kho bhikkhave asuiānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi sangāmeyyāmā' ti

6 Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesum Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājyimsu. Parājīta ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhīta asuapuam<sup>13</sup> yeva pavisimsu, asuapuragatānā ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave asuānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam etai alī attanā viharāma akaraniyā devehi' ti Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraniyā amhehi' ti

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pe<sup>16</sup> . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. ammehī

<sup>3</sup> T. samū<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho, M. samopabbulho

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca      <sup>5</sup> T. °dīnimsu

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, S. apassim-sveva, M.<sup>7</sup>\*payamsveva

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dakkhinena mukhā

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va      <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.      <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam

<sup>13</sup> S. opure      <sup>14</sup> M. puna      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full      <sup>17</sup> T. dānam

viharāmī akarāniyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaranīyo mayhan' ti.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā <sup>1</sup> pe <sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham etarahi attanā viharāmī akaranīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaranīyo mayhan' ti.

9 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā <sup>3</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā <sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram <sup>5</sup> apadam <sup>6</sup> vadhitvā <sup>6</sup> Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato <sup>7</sup>

10 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . <sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'naththi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . <sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . <sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa <sup>9</sup> dīsvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram apadam <sup>10</sup> vadhitvā <sup>11</sup> Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tinno loke visattikan ti,

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>6</sup>kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, atthagō.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāram <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparam

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph add tinno loke visattikan ti

<sup>8</sup> S pe <sup>9</sup> S p'assa

<sup>10</sup> M amadam, Ph. aparam.

<sup>11</sup> T vayitvā, S bandhitvā.

## XL

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pī haththīniyo pī haththikalabha<sup>2</sup> pī haththicchāpā pī purato purato gantvā tinaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jīgucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pī haththīniyo pī haththikalabha<sup>3</sup> pī<sup>4</sup> haththicchāpā<sup>5</sup> pī<sup>6</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākhābhhangam<sup>7</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jīgucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otinnassa hatthī pī haththīniyo pī haththikalabha pī haththicchāpā pī purato purato gantvā sondāya udakam ālolenti<sup>8</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jīgucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>9</sup> otinnassa<sup>10</sup> haththīniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>11</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jīgucchati

2 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti ‘aham kho etarahi ākinno<sup>12</sup> viharāmī haththīhi haththīnihi haththikalabhehi<sup>13</sup> haththicchāpehi<sup>14</sup>, chinnaggāni c’eva tināni khādāmī, obhaggobhaggāñ ca me sākhābhhangam<sup>15</sup> khādānti<sup>16</sup>, āvilānū<sup>17</sup> ca pāniyāni pivāmī, ogāhañ<sup>18</sup> ca me otinnassa<sup>19</sup> haththīniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>20</sup> gacchanti, yan nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakaṭtho vihareyyan’ ti So aparena samayena eko ganasmā vūpakaṭtho viharati, acchin-naggāni c’eva<sup>21</sup> tināni khādati, obhaggobhaggāñ c’assa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> M Ph. °kal°, S °kul° *throughout*, M, °kal° and °kal°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> T twice, M, °bhaggam

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>5</sub>, M, °alol°, M. Ph. lol°      <sup>6</sup> M Ph °hā

<sup>7</sup> M. uti°, Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M S. upaghams°; Ph ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T ācinno.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> kalabhehi

<sup>11</sup> T hacchāpehi

<sup>12</sup> T °bhaggā, M, °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam      <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pī, Ph °hassa pī.

<sup>16</sup> M uti°; Ph S utti°      <sup>17</sup> M. ca

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph S ca

sākhābhāngam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pānīyāni  
 pivatī, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otinnassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam  
 upanīghamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti Tasmim bhikkhave samaye  
 ālāññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākinno<sup>10</sup>  
 vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthihī hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi,  
 chinnaggāni c'eva tināni khādīm<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggāñ ca me  
 sākhābhāngam<sup>13</sup> khādīmsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pānīyāni apāyim<sup>15</sup>,  
 ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otinnassa<sup>17</sup> hatthiniyo kāyam upanīgham-  
 santiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamsu, so 'ham<sup>19</sup> etarahu eko ganasmā vū-  
 pakattho viharāmi, acchinnaaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi,  
 obhaggobhaggāñ ca me sākhābhāngam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>14</sup>,  
 anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> ca me<sup>21</sup> otinnassa<sup>22</sup>  
 na hatthiniyo kāyam upanīghamsantiyo<sup>23</sup> gacchanti' ti So  
 sondaya sākhābhāngam<sup>13</sup> bhañjutvā sākhābhāngena kāyam  
 pañmaddityā<sup>24</sup> attamano kandum<sup>25</sup> samhanti<sup>26</sup>.

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye bhikkhu  
 ākinno<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upā-  
 sīkāhi rāññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi,  
 tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'aham  
 kho etarahu ākinno viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upā-  
 sakehi upāsīkāhi rāññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthi-  
 yasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakatttho viha-  
 reyyan' ti So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph °bhāngāni, M, °bhaggam

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph S put na before obhagg°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph S khādati <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S °hā pi

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. utr°, Ph. S. uttī°

<sup>8</sup> S puts na before upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph S upagh°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākinnam <sup>11</sup> Ph °si

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °di, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, °dāmi <sup>13</sup> T °bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam <sup>15</sup> Ph °yi, S °sim

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S °hā

<sup>17</sup> M. utr°, Ph. uttī°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, tinnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M. S upagh°, Ph. uggh° <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. utr°, Ph. S uttī°, M, tinñassa. <sup>23</sup> S upagh°

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S °majjutvā

<sup>25</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °du, M. Ph. sondam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph °harati <sup>27</sup> T ārañña°

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandarām<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palalapuñjam, so arāññagato<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagato vā sunñāgāñagato vā nisidati pallankam abhuñtvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā<sup>6</sup>, so abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapānabhūtahitātānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto udhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaiane vivic<sup>9</sup> eva kāmehi . pe<sup>10</sup> . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandum<sup>11</sup> samhanti<sup>12</sup>, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>13</sup> dutiyam jhānam . tatiyam jhānam . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandum samhanti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>14</sup> patighasaññānam atthangama<sup>15</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandum samhanti, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . .<sup>16</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi krīci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati<sup>17</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ārañña<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S. kand<sup>o</sup>, T. kandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T. ār<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhuj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. vya<sup>o</sup> throughout    <sup>8</sup> S. °sa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. in full

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. °du, M. Ph. °dam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati, M. °harati throughout

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. pe    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, so att° ka<sup>o</sup> samh<sup>o</sup>

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampaja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> dīsvā āsavā parikkhinā honti, so attamano kandum samhantī ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nīgamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nīvāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> pindāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘idh’ eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi, yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmu dīvāvihārāya’ ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmin rukkhamūle dīvāvihāram nisidi

2 Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasankamī, upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisimno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca ‘mayam bhante Ānanda ghi kāmabhogi<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasamuditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmānam kāmañatānam kāmasammuditānam papāto viya khāyatī yad idam nekkhammam<sup>11</sup>, sutam me<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> bhante imasmīm dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidam bhante imasmīm dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo<sup>16</sup> yad idam nekkhamman<sup>17</sup>, ti

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam      <sup>5</sup> T. Vuru<sup>c</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino throughout      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu° always.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikhamam always.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikhamme always.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh<sup>b</sup>      <sup>16</sup> Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthī kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasanka-missāma, upasankamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma<sup>2</sup>, yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāma<sup>4</sup>’ ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapusseṇa gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam.. pe<sup>5</sup>. Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam aha mayam bhante Ānanda ghi kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmarata kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam ghīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam, sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasidati santūthati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato, tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhaṅgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi sādhu nekkhamme sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santūthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santūthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi. kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo adīttho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhātam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ārocī°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. byākāsi      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. papāto, Ph. pāpako.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. etamp.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>, tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham kāmesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santīttheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasidati santītthati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivic<sup>c</sup>’ eva kāmehū . “<sup>11</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . pe<sup>14</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan’ ti Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādīnavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevī, M, ssevivita (*sic*)      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>3</sup> T. na      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anadhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>, Ph. olim

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. osi.      <sup>8</sup> Ph adds me      <sup>9</sup> M, <sup>o</sup>vi, T. <sup>o</sup>vitam

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S give it in full

<sup>12</sup> M. svassa throughout, Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa, T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa, M, eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke.      <sup>16</sup> M. S add ca.

ca me anāsevito, tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>3</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me<sup>4</sup> avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santitheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>5</sup> ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>9</sup> tam āsevīm<sup>10</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati<sup>11</sup> pasidati santithati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>12</sup> samayena<sup>13</sup> vitakkavacarānam vūpasamā pe<sup>14</sup> . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaiāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena vihaiato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa<sup>15</sup> me<sup>16</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

6 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>17</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaieyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato’ Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi pītiyā kho me ādīnavo adītho, so ca me abahulikato, nippitike<sup>18</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S. °takke, T. adds ko me, M, kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k°, Ph tam bahulam k°

<sup>3</sup> T. addūs tam <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °kke <sup>5</sup> M. Ph tabbah°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. °si <sup>7</sup> T. M, anadhi<sup>19</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vi

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa° <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S

<sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, only assa <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. in full <sup>15</sup> M. S. add ca

tūtthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham pītiyā ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, nippitike ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>3</sup>, thānam. kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippitike cattam pakkhaṇḍeyya<sup>4</sup> pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nippitikes<sup>8</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>9</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam pakkhandati pasidati santutthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>11</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

7 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . .<sup>14</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santutthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santutthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>15</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>16</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santutthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādīnavam dīsvā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>; T. °yyan ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M, °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>c</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. °si. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, °tryā.

<sup>6</sup> T °vi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M,

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa <sup>10</sup> M Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavām disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulam<sup>4</sup> akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>5</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>6</sup>. . . pes<sup>7</sup> . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā<sup>8</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa me upekhāsahagatā<sup>9</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>10</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>11</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatane upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhandati na<sup>10</sup> ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adiṭhō, so ca me abahulikato, ākāsānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmat<sup>13</sup> me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’

<sup>1</sup> Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>, T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °vi

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T M<sub>6</sub> upekhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °kkamma throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma and °kkamā

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāsa-nañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>4</sup>, thānam<sup>5</sup> kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāsa-nañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan'<sup>6</sup> ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apai ena samayena rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>7</sup> akāsim<sup>8</sup>, ākāsa-nañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>9</sup> tam āsevīm<sup>10</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsa-nañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan'<sup>11</sup> ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>12</sup> samayena<sup>13</sup> sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā nā-nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatana upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatana samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan'<sup>14</sup> ti viññāna-nañcāyatana upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāna-nañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan'<sup>15</sup> ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo 'yena me viññāna-nañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan'<sup>16</sup> ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ākāsa-nañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññāna-nañcāyatane<sup>17</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitō, tasmat me viññāna-nañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan'<sup>18</sup> ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham ākāsa-nañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T M, āgammā , <sup>3</sup> T. °yya

<sup>4</sup> T. M, °si    <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgammā    <sup>6</sup> T M, °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijati, yam me viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santitheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayeqa ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>5</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>6</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanaam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsānañcāyatanaasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaianti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

10 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>9</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>10</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>11</sup>, thānam kho pan' etam vijati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph °sl.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M tabbah<sup>o</sup>, Ph tabbahulam kar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T °yya

yatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya ‘etamp santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena viññānañcāyatane ādīnavamp disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santithati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatana samatikkamma ‘nathū kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatana upasampajja viharāmī Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena vihārato viññānañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa me viññānañcāyatana sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatana samatikkamma nevasaññāsaññāyatane cittam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santithati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyamp<sup>1</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>5</sup>, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti “passato.

<sup>1</sup> M Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> Ph °sl.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S    <sup>4</sup> S adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T M, °yya

So kho 'aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>3</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato 'So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmī Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pī Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi yan nūnāham sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na passidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhan-deyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena neva-saññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam dīsvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbah<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M., °si

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. °vi, M. °vitam.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah<sup>o</sup>, Ph. tabbahulak<sup>o</sup>

sim<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam  
āsevīm<sup>2</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe  
cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati ‘etam  
santan’ ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> sama-  
yena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma  
saññāvedayitanuodham upasampajja viharāmu, paññāya ca  
me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamamsu

13 Yāvakīvañ cāham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihāra-  
samāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evam anulomapatiłomam samāpajjim<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup>  
vutthahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāham Ānanda sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamanabībhāmaniyā pajāya sadeva-  
manussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup>  
paccaññāsim Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho aham Ānanda imā nava  
anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam anulomapatiłomam samā-  
pajjim<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vutthahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham Ānanda sadevake  
loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahāmaniyā pajāya  
sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisam-  
buddho paccaññāsim Nānañ ca pana me dassanam uda-  
pādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>13</sup>, ayam antīmā jāti, natthi  
dāni punabbhavo’ ti

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>15</sup>

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānam gāvī<sup>18</sup> jhānenā pañcamam  
Ānando bībhāmanā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapusseña<sup>22</sup> cā tu.

<sup>1</sup> M °sl.    <sup>2</sup> Ph °vi

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā-

<sup>5</sup> Ph °jjī, T °jam, M °jjāmi    <sup>6</sup> M na

<sup>7</sup> Ph °hi, M °hāmi.    <sup>8</sup> T hi, omitted by M

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit this whole phrase

<sup>11</sup> Ph °jjī, M °jjāmi    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M

<sup>13</sup> Ph T. vimutti    <sup>14</sup> M Ph Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S adds bhavati, in T M<sub>6</sub> M, the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>17</sup> Ph. S °re, S adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph S. bhāvi.    <sup>19</sup> S °no.    <sup>20</sup> M Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph nāgo    <sup>22</sup> M. Ph Tapho

XLII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammoti, sammotanīyam katham sārāniyam<sup>4</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcalacandena devaputtena

Sambādhes<sup>5</sup> gatam<sup>6</sup> okāsam avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhī<sup>10</sup> buddho patilinanusabho muni ti

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2 Pañc' imē āvuso kāmagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata' Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyārūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā ..<sup>12</sup> ghānavīñneyyā gandhā jivhāvīñneyyā rasā kāyavīñneyyā phottabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagunā sambādho vutto<sup>11</sup> Bhagavata'

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi . pe<sup>13</sup> .  
pañhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' pariya-yena Tattha<sup>14</sup> p' atthi<sup>15</sup> sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa pañcama-vaggo <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> M °yī throughout, Ph °yī and °yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāra°

<sup>5</sup> T °de <sup>6</sup> Ph katam, T. va tam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, vata me

<sup>7</sup> M avidvā, Ph avuttā, M<sub>6</sub> avidhā <sup>8</sup> T °cetaso

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S anubujjhī, Ph. abuddha, T M<sub>6</sub> budhā, M<sub>7</sub> buddhā

<sup>11</sup> T utto <sup>12</sup> M la, S pe <sup>13</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>14</sup> M tatrā, Ph S tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M Ph T patti throughout

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā<sup>3</sup> hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasama<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' athi sambādho, kiñ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā .

pe<sup>8</sup> . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' athi sambādho, kiñ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe<sup>6</sup> . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' athi sambādho, kiñ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> patighasaññānam athangamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ tu ākāsañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' athi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsañcāyatanaṁ aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anatam viññānan’ tu viññānañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T deva.      <sup>2</sup> T anuruddhā

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph. pe (*sic*), omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M la; Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> Ph ṭkkamma; T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, ṭkkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, atthagō

yatanam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' attī sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaññā samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaññā upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' attī sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaññā samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' attī sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā pari-kkhinā honti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā nippaliyāyenā ti

### XLIII

1 'Kāyasakkhi kāyasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>4</sup><sup>5</sup>

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pes<sup>s</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanaññānam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyenā

<sup>1</sup> S p'assa    <sup>2</sup> T utto    <sup>3</sup> T uccati

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S    <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub>, M, omit only ca

<sup>7</sup> T passitvā, M Ph S. phusitvā.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>1</sup> dutiyam jhānam .. <sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam

<sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṁ tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena

4 Puna ca pañam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>6</sup> nānattha-saññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanaṁ tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe<sup>8</sup> .

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitam uodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīna honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṁ tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti

#### XLIV

1. ‘Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca’ eva kāmehi . pe<sup>10</sup> . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>12</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . pe<sup>12</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S phusitvā <sup>4</sup> T utto

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, okkamma. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M, atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, have pe || sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. pa <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>11</sup> S pana

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub>, M, give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit iūpasāññānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti

## XLV

1 'Ubhato bhāgavimutto ubhato bhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup> Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pe<sup>4</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe<sup>7</sup>

3 Puna ca pajām āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihaiatu, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhato bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti

## XLVI

'Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII

'Sanditthikam nibbānam sanditthikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S p'assa      <sup>2</sup> T M, ca na, S pana

<sup>3</sup> T uccati      <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S phusitvā      <sup>6</sup> S pana

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M, M, as on p 452 n 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph S give it in conformity with L1, but read sanditthiko dhammo, and sanditthikam nibbānam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

## XLVIII

Nibbānam nibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati

## XLIX.

Paññibbānam paññibbānan' ti āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccati<sup>2</sup>

## L

'Tadanganibbānam tadanganibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati .

## LI.

1 'Ditthadhammanibbānam ditthadhammanibbānan' ti  
āvuso vuccati Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditthadhamma-  
nibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi . pe<sup>4</sup>  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho  
āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā paññā-  
yena . pe<sup>5</sup>

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-  
saññāyatana samatikkamma saññāvedayitanuodham upa-  
sampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā  
honti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam  
vuttam Bhagavatā nippaññāyena ti

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo

Tatu' uddānam<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> M la, S pe

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M, tassa, S p'assa

<sup>7</sup> M Ph Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S adds bhavati, in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhi<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sanditthikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
 Nibbānam paññabānam tadaṅgaditthadhammikena cā ti  
 Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paññamam<sup>7</sup> paññāsakam samattam

LII<sup>8</sup>

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati <sup>9</sup>

## LIII

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati

LVI<sup>11</sup>

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LVII

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LVIII

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho

<sup>2</sup> M kāyasakkhi paññā, Ph kāma so paññā, S kāma-hesañ ca <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve

<sup>6</sup> M Ph navani<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit these words at all .

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsangahito pathamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

<sup>10</sup> S pe <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LX

‘Nirodho mirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LXI.

1 ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kīttāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi pe<sup>1</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena pe<sup>2</sup>.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa<sup>3</sup> dīsvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippaliyāyena ti

## LXII

1 Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum

3 Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chattho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, as on p 452 n 13.

<sup>3</sup> S p'assa <sup>4</sup> M pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā

<sup>6</sup> M, Ph Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M Ph S pathamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>1</sup>

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti

LXIII<sup>3</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup> Katamāni pañca?

2 Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>6</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāno?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedanānupassī<sup>7</sup> viharati<sup>8</sup>. pe<sup>9</sup> citte cittānupassī<sup>10</sup> viharati<sup>11</sup> .. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>8</sup> pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXIV

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaranāni<sup>10</sup> Katamāni<sup>11</sup> pañca?

2 Kāmacchandanīvaranam, vyāpādanīvaranam, thīna-

<sup>1</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub> M, the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing    <sup>2</sup> S abhaya

<sup>3</sup> S has as title Navakampāte pannasakāsangahito dutiyavaggo

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni, M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni, M<sub>7</sub> °bballāni

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni    <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ime

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °nā, M<sub>6</sub> °nā

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> katame

middhanivānam, uddhaccakukkuccanivānam, vicikicchā-  
nivānam

1 Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaranāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaranānam  
pahānāya cattālo satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame  
cattāro<sup>4</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam,  
vedanāsu pe<sup>4</sup> citte dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-  
domanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaranānam pahā-  
nāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXV

1 Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmagunā Katame pañca?

2 Cakkhuiññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajañfyās, sotaviññeyyā saddā . pe<sup>6</sup>  
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhāviññeyyā rasā kāya-  
viññeyyā photthabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
pasamhitā rajañyā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagunā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmagunānam  
pahānāya .<sup>7</sup>ime cattālo satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXVI

1 Pañc'ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame  
pañca?

2 Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho<sup>8</sup>, sañ-  
ñūpādānakkhandho, sankhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānū-  
pādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imē <sup>2</sup> T °nam, M<sub>6</sub> °nā, M<sub>7</sub> °nā

<sup>3</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding  
phrase

<sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph pa. <sup>5</sup> T °neyyā

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. la

<sup>8</sup> T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā  
 3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhan-  
 dhānam pahānāya      <sup>1</sup>ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāve-  
 tabbā ti

## LXVII

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgīyāni samyojanāni  
 Katamāni pañca?

2 Sakkāyaditthi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāma-  
 cchando, byāpādo

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' <sup>2</sup> orambhāgīyāni samyo-  
 janāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgīyānam  
 samyojanānam pahānāya      <sup>3</sup>ime cattāro satipatthānā  
 bhāvetabbā ti

## LXVIII

1 Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo Katamā pañca?

2 Niayo, tuacchānayomi, pittivisayo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā  
 Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo

3 Imāsam kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatinam pahānāya  
<sup>3</sup>ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXIX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni Katamāni  
 pañca?

2 Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchari-  
 yam, vannamacchariyam, dhammadmacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam  
 pahānāya . <sup>3</sup>cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S pañca.      <sup>3</sup> M la

<sup>4</sup> M Ph petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T ime.

LXX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca

2 Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaceam, avijjā Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pahānāya .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthañ kankhati vicikicchatī nādhimuccati na sampasīdati Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthañ kankhati vicikicchatī nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam pathamo cetokhilo

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhati pe<sup>4</sup> sanghe kankhati <sup>5</sup> sikhāya kankhati .<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya Yassa<sup>8</sup> cittam na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetokhilo

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā

4 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam pahānāya <sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

<sup>1</sup> M la      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M, pe

<sup>6</sup> Ph āhāta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T ḥāti

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padhō missing in M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M, Ph S omit thus phrase

## LXXII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariilāho avitatantu Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariilāho avitatantu, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam pañhamo cetaso vinibandho

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjtvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>2</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imīnāham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmī devaññatairo vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatairam devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imīnāham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmī devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>3</sup> cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya . . . <sup>4</sup>ime cattāro satipatthāna bhāvetabbā ti

Satipatthānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T avigata<sup>o</sup> throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitaiāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on, M<sub>6</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on, M<sub>7</sub> avigata<sup>o</sup> always, exc § 3 where it has avitarāgo <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padh<sup>o</sup> missing in S

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S give it as in LXIII. § 3

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. S Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>6</sup> S adds bhavati, in T. M<sub>6</sub> M, the udd<sup>o</sup> is missing

Sikkhā nīvālanā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
 Gati maccheiam<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> athamam  
 Cetokhula-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> tu

LXXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmeiayamajjapamā-dathānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ālabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati, uppānnānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati, uppānnānam kusalānam dhammānam thitvā asammosūya bhiyyobhāvāya veppullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ālabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya imē cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthāienti<sup>10</sup>)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>2</sup> S macchariyam, Ph only yañ

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M      <sup>4</sup> S. °yānam

<sup>5</sup> M S °dho, M adds kuṭṭakam pi vā, Ph dukam pi cā

<sup>6</sup> S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakāsangahito tati-yavaggo, in T M. M, only the words imē cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatthāna<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>9</sup> Ph yāvaggā, S yāvatā      <sup>10</sup> M vitthāietabbā.

LXXXII.

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti pe<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamatī viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>2</sup> anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya<sup>3</sup>. uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitīyā asammosāya bhūyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamatī viriyam ārabhati cittam pagganhāti padahati

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> atthamo<sup>3</sup>

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamānu pañca?

2 Pānatipāto pe<sup>1</sup> suiāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>2</sup> S pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>4</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito catutthavaggo, for T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> see p 462 n 6, only readime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī°  
    <sup>1</sup> cittasamādhī°      <sup>1</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaukhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti

(Sesam <sup>2</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam <sup>3</sup>)

## XCII

1 Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti pe<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° cittasamādhī° . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaukhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti

Iddhipādavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup>.

Cattāro satipathhānā padhānā<sup>6</sup> caturo pade<sup>7</sup>

Cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> purimehi ca<sup>9</sup> yojaye tu<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. in full      <sup>2</sup> Ph. avasesam, S. dvipadasesā.

<sup>3</sup> S. otabbā      <sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pathhāna      <sup>7</sup> M. pure

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °dāni, M. omits pi

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>10</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M, this udd<sup>o</sup> is missing

XCVII.

<sup>1</sup> Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāve-tabbā. Katame naya?

2. Asubhasaññā, maiānasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā<sup>2</sup>, sabbaloke anabhuṭasasaññā<sup>3</sup>, anuccasasaññā, amicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāveta  
vabbā tu<sup>4</sup>

XCIV.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāve-tabbā Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam,  
catuttham jhānam, ākāśānañcāyatanañ, viññānañcāyatanañ,  
ākiñcaññāyatanañ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ, saññā-  
vedayitanirodho

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya imme nava dhammā bhavetabbā ti<sup>4</sup>.

XCV-C

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya 5 paññikkhāya 5  
 pahānāya 5 khayāya 5 vayāya 5 viñāgāya 5  
 nirodhāya . 5 cāgāya 5 patinissaggāya 1me navā  
 dhammā bhāvetabbā

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa  
 palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup> macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYyassa<sup>7</sup> tham-  
 bhassa sāiambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-  
 dassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgūya

\* S has as title Navakanipāte pannasakasangahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, ökkula

<sup>3</sup> M Ph ratio    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, omit t<sub>1</sub>    <sup>5</sup> M pa

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa      <sup>7</sup> M Ph sādh<sup>o</sup>

Anguttara, part IV

nu odhāya        cāgāya        pātimissaggāya imē nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti .

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti

Navakanipātam<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. omit this phrase

<sup>2</sup> Ph Navanipātam sa<sup>o</sup> and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese, M. Nava Anguttarampātam nītthitam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M,  
Navakam nītthitam, T. M<sub>6</sub> add Sīddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I Index of Words

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Ajaddhumārīka, 283, 287<br>(Com = anāthamarana)                     | Amama, 396 (Com = mittan-<br>ha, but it <i>remarks</i> attha-<br>kathāyam pana niddukkhā<br>ti vuttam)   |
| Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com =<br>adhippāya)                               | Asandittha, 196 (Com =<br>vigatasamsaya)   |
| Adhisila, 25 (Com = pañca-<br>sīladasasilasamkhāta-utta-<br>masila) | Asamhīa, 141 (Com = na-<br>sakkā hotū gahitagahanam<br>vissajjāpetum)  |
| Anāyāsa, 98 (Com = anu-<br>pāyāsa)                                  | Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com =<br>pannākāra)  |
| Anīti, 238 (Com = kītakīmī-<br>ādipānaka-ītiyā-abhāva)              | Āyasakya, 96 (Com = aya-<br>sabhāva)   |
| Anusandati, 47—49 (Com =<br>pavattati)                              | Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com =<br>ujjhāna <sup>o</sup> )   |
| Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com =<br>anubaddha, sampaiivārita)             | Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com<br>yathā udumbarāni khādi-<br>tukāmena pakke udumba a-<br>rukhe cālite ekappahāren'<br>eva bahūni phalāni patan-<br>ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni<br>khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni<br>pahāya gacchatī, evam eva<br>yo āyato vayam bahutaram |
| Apaca, 245 (Com = apaca-<br>yati, nīcavutti)                        |  |
| Apada, 434 (Com = nippada,<br>niravasesa)                           |  |
| Appatimissajja, 374—77 (Com.<br>= akhamāpetvā, accayam<br>adesetvā) |  |
| Abbokinna, 13, 14 (Com =<br>asammissa)                              |  |
| Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com =<br>nippajjati)                             |  |

katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbai a- khādikam 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)	Kārandava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
Unnāmininnāmī, 237 (Com. unnamannnnāmī ( <i>sic</i> ) ti ninnathalavasena visama- thalam, tattha thale uda- kam na santhāti, ninne ati- bahulam titthati)	Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kūnya) Kolamkola, 381
Ubbatuma, 191 (Com ubba- tumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kanthakādhā- nam vā ratham āropeti)	Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com. khīyanadhamman ti kathā- dhammam)
Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi- dodaka)	Gaddūhana, 395 (Com gan- dhūhanamattan ti gandha- ūhanamattam, dvīhi anguli- hi gandhapindam gahetvā upasimghanamattam, apa- rie pana gaddūhanamattan (M <sub>ro</sub> dohanamattan) ti pā- līm vatvā gāvīyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com. ekantakālakehi ti nyata- micchāditthim sandhāya vuttam)	Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com. gambhīrānugatanamgala- maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala- maggam eva hoti)
Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com = nāmetvā nāmetvā thita)	Gotrabhū, 373 (Com = sotā- pattimaggassa anantaia- paccayena sikhāpattabala- vavipassanācittena ca sam- annāgato)
Oramattaka, 22 (Com = appamattaka)	
Ovata, 277 (Com = avañita, piñita)	
Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kun- dakabhāttam, sakundakehi kanikatandulehi h'eva pak- kam)	Janavati, 172 (Com = jana- • majhe)
Kalopi, 376 (Com = pacchi, ukkhali)	Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ckato dhālādīsesāvuddha)
	Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpa- janaka)

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Daddaia, 171 (Com = baba-<br>iasadda)  | Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com =<br>pariyādānam gacchati)  |
| Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com.<br>= khanda, vilekhana)  | Palujjati, 103 (Com = chij-<br>jītvā chijjītvā patati)  |
| Dahati, 239 (Com = thapeti)  | Pāsāṇasakkhai illa, 237 (Com<br>pattharitvā thitapitthipāsā-<br>nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi<br>ca sakkhaiāhi ca samannā-<br>gatam)                                   |
| Dummankuya, 97, 98 (Com<br>= dummankubhāva)  |   |
| Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com<br>nantakavāsinī ( <i>sic</i> ) ti anta-<br>cchinnapilotikavasano)  | Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com<br>phenam uddisitvā uppādeti<br>ti attho)  |
| Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com at-<br>thānatthanijjhāpanam yeva<br>balam)   | Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com<br>bhūtahaccānī ( <i>sic</i> ) ti hata-<br>vaddhīni)  |
| Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com<br><i>literally</i> = na dasavassa,<br><i>but stamped by the Blessed<br/>one as a name of the khī-<br/>nāsava)</i> | Mataso, 241 (Com = pamā-<br>nena)   |
| Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com<br>anirāyattavuttino ( <i>sic</i> ) ti<br>kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-<br>passanākammassa)                        | Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com<br>manussesu sampattirahitam<br>pañcavidham nīcaku lam<br>uppajjati ti patisandhiva-<br>sena upagacchati tattha<br>mabbattati ti attho) |
| Nema, 106 (Com = āvāta)  | Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com<br>manussesu bhagabhbāvam<br>tividhakusalasampattivīna-<br>hita)  |
| Paccavīdhum, 228 (Com. =<br>pativījjhīmsu)   | Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com =<br>samkhalikā)   |
| Paccora, 130 (Com. = u-<br>māmajha)  | Mettamsa, 151 (Com = metta-<br>samādhicittakotthāso hu-<br>tvā)   |
| Paṭilinamisabha, 449 (Com<br>ekibhāvasena paṭilino<br>c'eva uttamathena nisabho)   | Medakathālikā, 377 (Com<br>medakathālikā vuccati sū-<br>nakāragehe yūsamikkhamā-  |
| Pativāpeti, 423, 424 (Com =<br>mabbānavasena nirvatteti)   |   |
| Patāyatī, 97 (Com. = nib-<br>battati)  |   |
| Pathabya, 90 (Com = puthu-<br>visāmika)  |   |

natthāya tattha tattha ka-	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com = hasitakatham katheti)
tacchidā thālikū)	
Yoni, 219 (Com = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com santhānan ( <i>sic</i> ) ti osalkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com = tussati)	Samukkhattha, -293 (Com = uttama)
Vanabhangha, 197 (Com vanabhangenā ti vanato bhañjitvā āhatena pupphaphalādīnā pannākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com = saramarāchādīmissaggiyāvudhā)
Vāsiyāta, 127 (Com vāsiyāte ti vāsiandakassa gahannatthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com sunehi pādehi ti tāsam hi sukhumālattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde katakatthi parikinnā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam sunehi pādehi tu)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippannātā, 263 (Com = pamānenā thitabhāvajanānattham sutthu patipatālitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com. brahmacariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com suppavattanī ( <i>sic</i> ) ti āvajjitatthāne sutthu pavattāni dalhapagunāni)
Vocārita, 363 (Com. = manodvāre samudācāappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com = sutthudittha)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com hārahārinī ti iukkhanalaveludīni haritabbām haritum samatthāni)
Sangāhaka, 90 (Com = mahākārunika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr saśe)	
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

## II Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Angirasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Acūravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajatasatru, 17, 18, 20	

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Anūuddha, 228—32, 235,<br>262—66   | Kapilavatthu, 220, 274                                      |
| Anotattā, 101  | Kamboja, 252, 256, 261                                      |
| Ambapālivana, 100  | Kalandakamīvāpa, 402, 414                                   |
| Araka, 135, 136  | Kallavālamutttagāma, 85                                     |
| Ālanemi, 135   | Kassapa (isi), 61, 62                                       |
| Avanti, 252, 256, 261  | Kāna, 348   |
| Asaññasattā (devā), 401  | Kānāya mātā, 348  |
| Assaka, 252, 256, 260  | Kāsi, 252, 256, 260   |
| Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204,<br>205, 275—80, 308—310,<br>312, 313, 374, 426—28,<br>438—48, 449 | Kimikālā, 354, 355  |
| Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90,<br>105, 401  | Kimbila, 84   |
| Ālavaka, 217—20  | Kimbilā, 84   |
| Ālavī, 216   | Kunālā, 101   |
| Icchānangala, 340, 341   | Kuddala, 135  |
| Icchānangalaka, 340, 341   | Kurū, 252, 256, 260   |
| Ugga(gahapati Vesāliko), 208,<br>209, 212  | Kūṭagāiasalā, 79, 179, 208,<br>258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308 |
| Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-<br>mako) 212, 213, 216  | Komālabhacca, 222   |
| Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,  | Koliya, 281   |
| Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45   | Koliyadhlā, 348   |
| Ujjaya, 285  | Koliyaputta, 281  |
| Uttaiā, 162—64, 166  | Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262,<br>426, 449                      |
| Uttarakūuka, 396   | Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340                                  |
| Uttarā, 347, 348   | Khujuttarā, 348   |
| Udāyi, 414, 427, 449   | Khemā, 347  |
| Udenacetiya, 309   | Gaggara, 59, 168  |
| Upāli, 143   | Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202                                   |
| Uruvelakappa, 438  | Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261                                     |
| Kakka apatta, 281  | Gayā, 302   |
| Kannamundā, 101  | Gayāsīsa, 302   |
|  | Gijjhakūta, 17, 21, 74, 75,<br>78, 160, 164, 369, 371       |
|  | Guñjakāvasatha, 316, 320                                    |
|  | Guibbaja, 369, 371  |
|  | Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45,<br>46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,     |

179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429	Tissā, 348 Tissāya mātā, 348
Gotamakacetiya, 309	Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
Gotamī, 274—78, 280	
Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449	Dakkhināgū1, 63
Candikāputta, 402, 403	Dīghajānu, 281
Campā, 59, 168	Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
Campeyyaka, 59	Dhavajālkā, 162, 163
Catummahāājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308	Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
Cāpalacetrya, 308, 309, 311	Nanda, 166—68
Cālikā, 354	Nandaka, 358—61
Cundi, 347	Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
Cetī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260	Nalerupucimanda, 172, 197
Chaddantā, 101	Nāgavana, 213
Jaṭilagāhiyā, 427, 428	Nāgita, 341—44
Jantugama, 354, 355	Nātaputta, 180, 181, 429
Jambudipaka, 396	Nātika, 316, 320
Jambusanda, 90	Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
Jānussonī, 54, 56	Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
Jivaka, 222, 223	Nimmānarattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
Jivakambavana, 222	Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392	Pañcalacanda, 449
Jotipāla, 135	Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
Tapussa, 438, 439	Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
Tāvatimsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396	Pacinavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
Tissa, 75, 76, 78	Punniya, 337, 338
	Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
	Pūrana Kassapa, 428

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Bahuputtakacetiya, 309                                       | Māīa, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,<br>434                        |
| Bumbī, 347   | Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,<br>268, 427                   |
| Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  | Migāīa, 6, 7   |
| Byagghapajja, 281—85   | Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,<br>269, 348                     |
| Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,<br>119, 240, 241, 401           | Muttā, 347   |
| Brahmaloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,<br>135, 136                    | Mūgapakkha, 135  |
| Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  | Meghiya, 354—58  |
| Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308                             | Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,<br>85—88, 206                   |
| Bhagu, 61, 62  | Yamataggi, 61, 62  |
| Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,<br>268                            | Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202                                 |
| Bhāīadvāja, 61, 62   | Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,<br>242, 252                    |
| Bhummā (devā), 119   | Rathakārā, 101   |
| Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,<br>232, 268                     | Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,<br>222, 369, 371, 402, 414 |
| Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,<br>252, 256, 260                | Rūpi, 347  |
| Maccha, 252, 256, 260  | Rohaneyya, 6, 7  |
| Manujā, 347  | Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81                                   |
| Mandākīni, 101   | Vamsa, 252, 256, 260                                       |
| Malla, 252, 256, 260   | Vajī, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,<br>260                         |
| Mallā, 438   | Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243                                    |
| Mallikā, 348   | Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21                                  |
| Mahākotthita, 382  | Vāmaka, 61, 62   |
| Mahānāma, 220—22   | Vāmadeva, 61, 62   |
| Mahāpajāpatī, 274—78, 280                                    | Vāsettha (isi), 61, 62                                     |
| Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105                                      | Vāsettha (upāsaka), 258, 259                               |
| Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,<br>78, 85, 205, 206, 374         | Visakhā, 255—57, 267, 269—<br>71, 348                      |
| Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,<br>274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438 | Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20                                    |
| Mahisavatthu, 162, 163                                       |  |
| Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202                                     |  |
| Māgadha, 17, 18  |  |

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36, 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124, 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328, 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402, 403, 414, 415
Verañjā, 172, 197	Sāvatthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91, 150, 204, 248, 255, 259, 267, 269, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392
Velāma, 393, 394	Sineū, 100, 102, 103
Velukanṭaka, 64, 65	Sūrimā, 347
Velukantakī, 63	Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sīhapapātā, 101
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179, 181, 185, 187, 208, 258 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 309	Sujatā, 91—93
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sutavā, 369—71
Vessavana, 63—65, 162	Sudhanā, 347
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sunimmita, 242
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163, 242	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakka, 220	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakkā, 220, 274	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyakula, 340	Subhakinħā (devā), 40, 401
Sakyaputta, 340	Sumanā, 347
Sakyaputtīya, 202	Suyāma, 242
Samkheyyyaka, 162, 163	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Sajjha, 371, 372	Sonā, 348
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sonāya mātā, 348
Santusīta, 243	Somā, 347
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Hatthugāma, 212
Sākiyānī, 274	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sāketa, 427	Hatthipāla, 135
Sāmavati, 348	
Sārananda, 16, 20	
Sārandadacetīya, 309	

## III Index of Gāthās

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pānam adutṭha-
Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285, 289, 322, 325	citto, 151

Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattālo ca patipannā, 292 sq	Yathā pi khette sampanne, 238 sq
Tulam atūlañ ca, 312	Yam samanena pattabbam, 340
Dassanam bhāvitattānam, 26 sq	Yo nam bhaiatī sabbadā, 266 sq, 269
Duddadam dadāti mitto, 31	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Padutthacittā ahitānukam- pmī, 92 sq	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq
Passa puññānam vipākam, 89 sqq	Samvāsā yam vijānātha, 172
Pānam na haññe, 254 sq, 257 sq, 261 sq	Satthugaiu dhammagaiu, 28 sq
Piyo ca gau bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam, 5—7
Bahunnam vata atthāya, 245	Saddhābalam viiyāñ ca, 3, 4
Bhayam dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā huiyam, 236
Manussalābhām laddhāna, 227 sq	Sambādhe gatam okāsam, 449
Mama sankappam aññāya, 235	Sucim panitam kālena, 244
	Susamvihitakammantā, 271 273

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 40 the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakinhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity
- " 70 l 6 fr. the b delete the comma after haññamāne
  - " 86 l 5 fr the b unite divā and saññām
  - " 87 l 11 fr the b put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l 9 fr the b a mark of interrogation after ti
  - " 89 l 2 fr the b the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmantetu
  - " 90 l 9 read m-anusāsiyam (so also the Com) = anusāsim
  - " 93 l 18 read akkodhanā
  - " 97 l 5 unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)
  - " 97 l 1 fr the b I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitv), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary
  - " 117 l 7 the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso
  - " 151 l 8 separate pahūtam arayo  
l 6 read opariyagā instead of opariyayā
  - " 153 l 7 read anānāo, the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti
  - " 170 l 12 fr. b I note from the Commentary the reading opuni-yamānassa for vuvalhyamānassa
  - " 172 l 1 the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijñ-nāthā ti jāneyyātha The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl instead of instr., or instr in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5  
l 10 separate suddhā and suddhehi
  - " 192 l 6 separate khilatthāyi and thito
  - " 238 l 6 fr b I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary
  - " 239—41 the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattiati, which are wanting in all MSS exc M, are explained in the Commentary by samthānam patthetyā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanathāya samvattati

Page 263 l 1 fr b *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pātho*

l 2 fr b (*also p. 265 l 6 fr b*) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS, but the explanation given there, viz ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*

269 l 10 fr b (*also p. 270 l 14 fr b, p. 271 l 2 fr b, p. 272 l 9 fr b*) *unite ayam and sa (ayamsa for ayam assa)*

275 l 13 read hohi instead of hoti *No MS has hohi, but on p. 438 l 9 where likewise all MSS have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi*

---